



www.bprd.gov.in

Vol. LVII-No.1

THE INDIAN POLICE JOURNAL

JANUARY-MARCH, 2010

## Editorial Board

Sh. Prasun Mukherjee	-	Chairperson
Sh. P.C. Sabarwal	-	Member
Sh. Radhakrishnan Kini	-	Member
Sh. S.P. Vaid	-	Member
Sh. M.K. Chhabra	-	Member
Sh. Sanjay Baniwal	-	Member
Sh. Deshraj Singh	-	Member
Dr. B.V. Trivedi	-	Member

### Editor

Gopal K. N. Chowdhary

## Contents

1. Editorial	2
2. Abstracts & Keywords	4
3. Police as an Agent of Social Change <i>Prof. S.K.Jha</i>	8
4. Atrocities against Scheduled Castes Highlighting the Role of Police and Judiciary <i>Darshan Singh</i>	13
5. Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist <i>Prof (Dr) S.D. Sharma</i>	21
6. The Police Problem <i>P.D. Malaviya, I.P.S. (Retd.)</i>	29
7. Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency <i>Prof. Balraj Chauhan, Dr. Mridul Srivastava</i>	37
8. Role of Personality as Moderator Variable in Relationship between Occupational Stress and Psychological Well-being among Police Personnel <i>Dr. Pallavi R. Chauhan and Dr. Minakshi D. Desai</i>	52
9. Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening <i>Brig. M.S.Khara and Prof. J.K. Garg</i>	57
10. Registration of First Information Reports by Police An Agenda for Change <i>Sh. Vijay Raghavan</i>	65
11. A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases <i>Dr. S. Joychandra Singh and Inaobi Singh Maibam</i>	72
12. Analysis of Crime Data using Robust Statistical Method A study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report -2007 <i>M.R. Sindhumol, T.H. Ansari, T.A. Sajesh</i>	80
13. An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in the Central Police Forces <i>S. Banerjee</i>	87
14. X- Raying Political Violence in India <i>Samit Kar</i>	99
15. Awardees of Police Medals on the Occasion of the Republic Day, 2010	103



---

## Editorial

---

Criminal justice system in general and police in particular play vital role in ushering socio-economic growth and development, thus acting as catalyst for change and transformation. Eminent political scientist David Baley has underlined the importance of the police as catalyst of social change, as he says: "...the success of any venture of social, economic or political changes may depend upon whether the police have put the full weight of enforcement behind the reforms or whether they allow covert non-compliance." ('The Police and Political Development of India', 1969)

If one takes a bird's eye view of socio-economic changes that have taken place since Independence and continue to take place in the wake of post-liberalization with all its collaterals, one would not fail to notice that Indian police has done yeoman service to the Nation, by acting in tandem with governmental and non-governmental agencies in fostering socio-economic changes and chartering growth & development of the society. Notwithstanding excessive media coverage, many times unfavourable, unsubstantiated and unfounded biased allegations, the Indian police continue to act as foot-soldiers in the process of nation building and socio-economic transformation. The role of Indian police needs to be viewed in the light of its contribution to strengthening the democratic traditions, while its neighbours very soon drifted towards despotic rule after the British left this subcontinent.

Notwithstanding the role of Indian Police as enumerated above, it is also a fact that all round efforts are required to enhance its competency levels. Training of police persons, both basic as well as in-service has not kept pace with the demands of Indian society that has drifted to a wide spectrum of hostility, ranging from increasing incidents of traditional crime to insurgency prompted brutal, violent incidents triggering mass murders of



innocents. Police reforms, despite judicial pronouncements, have remained mostly on paper. Archaic laws, outdated organizational structure, conventional work ethos and poor orientation & motivation are not in synchronization with fast paced changes sweeping across the whole fabric of the society. The problem has been further compounded in the wake of increasing cases of cyber crime, terrorism, left wing extremism (LWE), piracy, bonded and child labour, organized crime, drug peddling, crime against women and other new age crimes such as pornography, pedophiles, bank frauds, economic crimes and financial bungling and scams, etc.

The above mentioned challenges are not insurmountable and various countervailing forces, both governmental and non-governmental are influencing decision makers to make mid course corrections wherever required. Non-conventional initiatives like setting up of National Police Mission, refurbishing Modernisation of Police Forces (MPF) scheme, capacity building in domain of training, improving police population ratio are some of the examples that will give a new complexion to Indian Police. With induction of technology in policing and its functional-organizational set-up like recruitment, recording of FIR, office work in the realm of provisioning, personnel, maintenance of financial records etc., the police modernisation is being given new direction.

In this issue of Indian Police Journal (Jan-March, 2010), we have tried to discuss the missionary role of the Indian Police as an agent of social change bringing about desired socio-economic changes. In addition, the issue has regular papers on forensics, police organization, Book Review and latest explosive detection techniques for personnel and baggage screening, etc. We sincerely hope that our esteemed readers would encourage us by providing feedbacks.

**EDITOR**



---

## Abstracts & Key Words

---

### Police as an Agent of Social Change

*Prof. S.K. Jha*

#### Key Words

Agent of Social Change, Catalytic, Transition, Social, Economic Changes, Transitional, Multifarious Law, Old Instruments, Adequate, Training, Orientation, Organizational Changes, Planning, Modernization.

#### Abstract

In the era of vast technological revolution and globalization, it has become difficult for the police to act as an agent of social change with old instruments and unoriented personnels.

One of the early steps to be taken in this direction, therefore, is to ensure that the Indian police are adequately trained and oriented in their skills, and attitude for the effective and efficient management of the changed and changing situations. With all its inbuilt dimensions of conflicts, this process might need organisational changes, with appropriate manpower planning, modernization and effective utilization. The role of the police in the present context in India has to be viewed in the background of the changes in the social situation and values, and aspirations of the developing society and the shape of the things which have come up after the adoption of the globalization.

### Atrocities against Scheduled Castes Highlights the Role of Police and Judiciary

*Darshan Singh*

#### Key Words

Scheduled Castes, Atrocities, Social Injustice, Under-privileged, Discrimination, Article 14, Article 46, Universal Declaration of Human Rights 1998.

#### Abstract

The scheduled castes in our society endure segregation in housing, schools, and access to public services. They are denied access to land, forced to work in degrading conditions, and routinely abused at the hands of the police and upper-caste community members who enjoy the state's protection. Such type of discrimination keeps them away from their rights to education, health, housing, property, freedom of religion, free choice of employment, and equal treatment before the law. Violence and crimes have been witnessed by almost all the societies at some time in their development process. Though crime does take place in the process of change, and particularly so when radical shifts take place in the traditional social and power relations, the oppressed who question the social relation become its victims. The crime against these underprivileged and untouchable oppressed castes in this sense has long been a historical fact and continues to be an unfortunate feature of contemporary India.

### Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

*Prof. (Dr) S.D. Sharma*

#### Key Words

Spiritual Education, Peace, Tolerance, Combat, Terrorist.

#### Abstract

Knowledge of human rights is itself special kinds of spiritual study. It is superior, fundamental and basic education. Human rights spiritual education is a way of non-violent method of life, which has the capacity and capability to combat the violence activities of the human being. The legal and moral principles of human rights are based on the ethics of co-existence, co-operation, wisdom and knowledge of humanity. Spiritual education never



teaches one's religion is greater than others. It is education for tolerance, love, peace and message for fraternity. Freedom of religion is the core of Indian culture. It is a right to choose his way of life in accordance with his basic belief. Religious human rights education never violates the values, dignity, status and living standard of human beings. It provides sense of goodness, quality of action and adjustable conduct. These are the inherent specialities in every person by virtue of his existence as a social entity.

### The Police Problem

*P.D. Malaviya*

#### Key Words

Criminal Procedure Code, Evidence Act, Confession, Abconicious Interrogation, Perjury, Rapport, Suborn, Confession, Frequent Acquittals, Torture.

#### Abstract

One factor which has remained constant over the years and which has made a major impact on work and conduct of the police is the legal premise of police work.

By all accounts, police were in a bad shape when the British gained control over India and the description in the Company's dispatch was not much off the mark. However, when the British Parliament passed the Criminal Procedure Code (CrPC) in 1861, it vested the police with wide powers of arrest and search without warrant (they could arrest without warrant, for instance, any person against whom a reasonable complaint of cognizable offence had been made or reasonable suspicion existed of his having been concerned in a cognizable offence and they could search any premise for evidence pertinent to any investigation) as well as powers to detain an arrested person for 24 hours. The Code also empowered the investigating officer to examine orally any person supposed to be acquainted with the facts and circumstances of the case and to reduce into writing any statement made to him. The Code also obliged the person to answer truly all questions put to him. However, since the police could not be trusted to make an accurate record and since it was apprehended that the police

might later use such a record to pin down the witness to what had been put in his mouth by themselves in the first instance, the Code laid down that any statement so reduced to writing by the police shall not be signed by the person making the statement, nor treated as part of the record or used in evidence. Section 161 of the CrPC now empowers the investigating officer to examine orally any person supposed to be acquainted with the facts and circumstances of the case, and to reduce into writing any statement made to him and the person examined by the police is obliged to answer truly all questions put to him other than questions the answers to which would have a tendency to expose him to a criminal charge or to a penalty or forfeiture. And section 162 lays down that 'No statement made by any person in the course of an investigation shall, if reduced to writing, be signed by the person making it' nor shall any such statement or record thereof be used for any purpose, other than to contradict such witness.

### Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

*Prof. Balraj Chauhan, Dr. Mridul Srivastava*

#### Key Words

Juvenile Delinquency, American Model, European Model, Juvenile Justice System, Children Act, 1960, Juvenile Justice Act, Maladjustment, Parental Control, Parental Guidance, Juvenile in Conflict with Law.

#### Abstract

In India, the idea of juvenile delinquency was originally limited to the criminality of child offenders, particularly for the non-serious property offences like theft, burglary and other minor crimes like rioting and ordinary breach of peace. Thus, non-criminal children in bad surroundings were excluded from the ambit of juvenile delinquency. However, the enactment of the Apprentice Act, 1850 that gave power to the Court to bound over the children of poor and destitute as apprentice in newly established factories indirectly gave to the state the power to control the lives of the vast sections of the poorer children. Such wide power of controlling the lives of the children later became the basis for enacting



some of the provincial Acts, the Children Act, 1960 and the Juvenile Justice Act, 1986 that favored a comprehensive conceptualization of 'juvenile delinquency' within which both the 'delinquent' as well as the 'neglected' juvenile could be covered. The same view seems to have been carried through in the new Juvenile Justice (care and protection of Children) Act, 2000 which deals with the 'juveniles in conflict with law and children in need of care and protection under one law. Though the new Act envisages to keep the basic provisions relating to these two categories of children under two separate chapters and provides for two diverse kinds of agencies for dealing with them, but in view of the close linkages between the agencies, the similarities of the procedures and the possibilities of the processes relating to 'juveniles in conflict with law' influencing the handling of the other categories of children, ultimately this law also approves a unified concept of juvenile delinquency. Thus, willy-nilly we appear to have given precedence to the American model over the European model.

### **Role of Personality as Moderator Variable in Relationship between Occupational Stress and Psychological Well-being among Police Personnel**

*Dr. Pallavi R. Chauhan and Dr. Minakshi D. Desai*

#### **Key Words**

Moderator, Variables, Occupational Stress, Psychological Well-being, Agent of Social Change, Law Enforcement, Sensation Seeking, Environmental Mastery, Positive Relations Autonomy

#### **Abstract**

The study was designed to investigate the moderating impact of sensation seeking on occupational stress and psychological well-being of police personnel. The sample consisted of 456 Police Personnel selected randomly from various branches situated in urban and rural areas of Rajkot district. Zuckerman's Sensation Seeking Scale, Srivastava and Singh's Occupational Stress Scale and Bhogle's Psychological Well-being Scale were administered to the selected

respondents. Result revealed a significant and inverse correlation between occupational stress and psychological well-being of police personnel. Result also revealed that sensation seeking had significant moderating impact on occupational stress and psychological well-being of police personnel.

### **Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening**

*Brig. M.S. Khara and Prof. J.K. Garg*

#### **Key Words**

Explosive Detection Technology, Screening, Computer Tomography, EDS, ETD, Computed Tomography, IMS, Drift Spectrometer, Minimal Privacy Concern, Trace Technology, Trace Detection Equipments, Blind Sampling, 'The Gold Standard', Gas Chromatography, Thermal Neutron Analysis

#### **Abstract**

The increasing threat of terrorism has made baggage and personnel screening a very important part of the security system. Various new technologies have been developed and put to use for detecting explosives. Terrorists are also finding ways to overcome these detection techniques. The technology, therefore, has to keep ahead of the time to ensure foolproof security during various international level events being hosted in the country and also in airports where any lapse can jeopardize the lives of hundreds of passengers besides causing loss of face for the whole country.

### **Registration of First Information Reports by Police: An Agenda for Change**

*Vijay Raghavan*

#### **Key Words**

F.I.R., Cr.P.C.

#### **Abstract**

The role of the police in response to victimization of vulnerable groups is increasingly coming under the scanner in India, in a context whereby



media exposure and conscientisation of affected populations is adding to the expectations from the police. It is only when a citizen feels satisfied that his/her complaint of violation of right to life, liberty and property, has been effectively heard and acted upon, that the faith in legal institutions would get reinforced.

It is in this background that the response of the police assumes significance. The first step in this process is the registration of the First Information Report (F.I.R.) by the police. This paper is based on a study conducted on the subject and deals with issues arising from the delays in filing of F.I.Rs. It advocates the intervention of trained social workers in policing as a step to address the issues arising from the discussion.

### **A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases**

*Dr. S. Joychandra Singh and Inaobi Singh Maibam*

#### **Key Words**

Crime Scene, Shooting Cases, Muzzle Height, Uncertainty.

#### **Abstract**

Bullet holes or marks are often found in crime scenes. Their heights from the ground can be measured. Height of the bullet holes present on the body of the victim can also be estimated considering his possible position while firing. To understand more about the firing, the range and corresponding muzzle height are to be determined. With further knowledge on the type of weapon used in the crime and physical stature of the shooter, the corresponding positions of firing may be able to determine. However, due to the possible adjustment within the comfortable limit of the shooter, there is always a zone of uncertainty in the muzzle height even if the same person fires the same firearm from the same range and position of firing. This paper aims to study the reason of existence of these uncertainties and their dependence on the positions of firing, range, target heights, shooter's height and also on different firearms. Experiments have been conducted to record different muzzle heights while aiming at a range of target heights from 2 to 5 ft,

range of firing 10 to 50 ft by shooters holding AK rifle, SLR and Sten.

### **Analysis of Crime Data Using Robust Statistical Method: A Study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report-2007**

*M.R. Sindhumol, T.H. Ansari, T.A. Sajesh*

#### **Key Words**

Crime, Crime Data Analysis, Classical Methods, Robust Methods, Outliers

#### **Abstract**

The classical statistical methods are based on the assumption that the data are taken from fine and homogenous population. The departure from these assumptions make almost all classical methods a failure or misleading. Crime data, which is one of the reporting type data, is highly heterogeneous as the incidents vary depending upon the type of crime and the place of crime. Hence, the classical methods cannot be useful to make decisions and policies based on crime data. An attempt has been made to show the appropriateness of using robust methods for the analysis of crime data.

### **An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces**

*S. Banerjee*

#### **Key Words**

Problem of Induction, CPFs, Social Context, Home & Work Place, Work to Family, Family to Work.

#### **Abstract**

In this changing scenario women are participating in all types of social activities, including demonstrations and even in riots. Participation by women in such activities, which sometimes lead to violence, call for a whole new system of policing to be put into place. One of the most important components in this context, amongst others, would be the need to have more police women to deal with the women demonstrators, otherwise if men were to deal with this work, then this would lead to widespread allegation which would have very undesirable effects.



## Key Words

Agent of Social Change, Catalytic, Transition, Social, Economic Changes, Transitional, Multifarious Law, Old Instruments, Adequate, Training, Orientation, Organizational Changes, Planning, Modernization

# Police as an Agent of Social Change

Prof. S.K. Jha\*

## Introduction

Indian Society has changed vastly in the post independence era. It is still changing and the pace of this on-going progress is systematically increasing in its rapidity. The adoption of the new Economic Policy in 1991 and revolutionary development in the field of information technology have added new dimensions to this change. The transition has technological, social, and economic dimensions as in the rest of the world. When a plural society like ours, with an increasing accent on individualization, undergoes this dynamic process of change within the constitutional framework of a democratic, secular and welfare state, a certain amount of ferment in the situation becomes inevitable. There would arise conflicts between high expectations of effective reconstruction and substantial shortfalls in actual performance in these fields. This naturally gives rise to problems for the administration in general and police, in particular, and the handling of these problems calls for a broader perceptions and deeper insight of the development as well as their causes and consequences.

The management of change and the conflicts inherent in the changing process are the vital functions, which the police are expected to competently discharge of in today's context. Since it is the agency to deal with all the unpleasant consequences of the conflicts inherent in this process of transition. It is on record that the Indian police have coped admirably with the multifarious law and order problems that have arisen from the impact of social change during the last six decades after independence<sup>1</sup>.

However, in the era of vast technological revolution and globalization it has become difficult for the police

to act as an agent of social change with old instruments and unoriented personnels.

One of the early steps to be taken in this direction, therefore, is to ensure that the Indian police are adequately trained and oriented in their skills, and attitude for the effective and efficient management of the changed and changing situations. With all its in-built dimensions of conflicts, this process might need organisational changes, with appropriate man power planning, modernization and effective utilization. The role of the police in the present context in India has to be viewed in the background of the changes in the social situation and values, and aspirations of the developing society and the shape of the things which have come up after the adoption of the globalization.

It is time for us to have a new look at the role and functions of the police in modern India, so that the police may act as an agent of social change, and contribute to the development of the country which is in transitional stage.

## Ensuring Social Justice to Weaker Sections

The goal of the Constitution is to establish an egalitarian society. We may recall the dictum of Abraham Lincoln, who said, "No Nation can survive half slave and half free<sup>2</sup>." When Mahatma Gandhi called untouchability 'slur on Indian Society' and went to work against it vigorously, he was not merely thinking of social standards and national honour but of the integrity and progress of the nation obviously. India can not survive, leave alone progress, unless we make our weaker links, as strong as the rest of the chain.

\* IPS (Retd.)





## Police as an Agent of Social Change

It is very essential now that the demands of the weaker sections of the society for equality should be upheld, with special care and attention. In this area as well as in other related fields of social laws and economic legislations, the Police can certainly play a more meaningful role as a catalyst of social change.

David Baley in his book 'The Police and Political Development of India' 1969, remarks, "When the land is distributed from large landholders to landless peasants the success of the venture may depend upon whether the police put the full weight of enforcement muscle behind the reforms or whether they allow covert non-compliance<sup>3</sup>". As things stand legally, organizationally and orientation wise, the police are not in a position to throw their full weight in these matters. Similar is the situation regarding the socio-economic legislations on Bonded labour and debt relief. To overcome this, better selection, training and scheme of compensation as well as more effective orientation and supervision and system of accountability should be devised. Every member of the poor and the down-trodden must get the feeling that if they go to the police, they would act immediately and fairly to redress their grievances. The role of the police in this transitional phase has to be not only as agents of law and the Constitution, but as instruments of social justice and of social change.

### Police: Catalyst of Social Change

The Indian Police are a well-knit homogenous group, with a clearly defined and long established hierarchical structure. It can go one step farther and help to promote the right type of social change. The police can and does still present a united front to the forces of disorder<sup>4</sup>.

However, the public the police have to deal with comprises of conflicting classes and interests which often work at cross purposes. The landlords and the landless, the highcastes and the low castes, the capitalists and the workers, the privileged and the under-privileged, the urban groups and the rural groups— all represent special interests and aspirations of each of these pressure groups— apply pressures which the police have to reckon with. It,

therefore, becomes absolutely necessary for the police to understand the interests and aspirations of each of these pressure groups, and to work out different strategies and techniques to deal with the conflict which arises there from. The increasing incidence of crime, the white-collar, socio-economic crime, particularly after the globalization has to be firmly handled in order to restore confidence among the people. For there is no more challenging task before the Indian police than that of securing the trust of the people, by dealing with all these problems effectively and impartially. When this happens, the police will be in a position to truly act as a catalytic agents for social change.

### Economic Offences and Police

With the development in information technology and tele-communications, the boundaries of states do not pose any restriction to trans-border crimes, organized crimes, fraud and corruption. The offenders indulge in economic crimes with high-tech precision and escape the long arms of the law without detection and arrest. In economic offences, any particular individual is not the victim of such offences. The economic offences cause significant damage to the general economy of the country adversely affecting the growth and development of the nation. Some of the evil consequences caused by the economic offences are increase in inflationary pressure, generation of black money, creation of parallel economy and the like.

The British who framed and enacted The Indian Penal Code' 1860 did not hear about the trade in human body parts, Bank frauds, share scams, credits card frauds, stock manipulation, etc. Consequently, there is no explicit provision under the I.P.C. to book the offenders of economic crimes and to deal with them effectively. In the absence of explicit provision under the law of the land, the police is unable to deal with such offences effectively. Many enforcement agencies and Acts came into existence to handle economic offences, but owing to the lack of specialized knowledge and technical know-how these failed to cut much ice. For example, the Copy Right Act, 1957, empowers police/C.B.I. to investigate computer crimes and software piracy. But the police

## Abstract

In the era of vast technological revolution and globalization it has become difficult for the police to act as an agent of social change with old instruments and unoriented personnels.

One of the early steps to be taken in this direction, therefore, is to ensure that the Indian police are adequately trained and oriented in their skills, and attitude for the effective and efficient management of the changed and changing situations. With all its inbuilt dimensions of conflicts, this process might need organisational changes,



with appropriate manpower planning, modernization and effective utilization. The role of the police in the present context in India has to be viewed in the background of the changes in the social situation and values, and aspirations of the developing society and the shape of the things which have come up after the adoption of the globalization.

## Police as an Agent of Social Change

personnels generally illiterate in computer related knowledge could not do justice to the investigation of cyber crimes. If at all, some were competent to do so, their services could not be effectively utilized for the purpose. Generally, the police are trained to investigate traditional crimes.

There is a feeling now that the country needs a comprehensive law to deal with economic offences with a uniform procedure to be followed by all enforcement agencies. Though the police have extensive powers to investigate crimes under almost all Acts and all sorts of economic offences. However, the need of the era is that the police must be equipped with scientific knowledge and technical know-how. It is only then that the police may act as an instrument of social change.

### Revamping Criminal Justice System

Every government, whatever is its form, must uphold law and maintain order in the society it governs. This is essentially done through the criminal justice system. The dictionary meaning of the term 'system' connotes "A set of connected things or parts". The various functionaries involved in the process of maintenance of law and order are governmental functionaries, such as police, prosecution, judiciary, and prison and other correctional services. The goal of the system is to ensure justice, punishment to the criminals and compensation to innocent involved in the process. The efficient functioning of the system is the backbone for the very foundation of any society. The functionaries of the criminal justice system are interdependent and interrelated as one unit when the issue is seen in its totality. But unfortunately today it is functioning independently in India. Every unit under its own organizational culture and sub-culture is working in its own way. At a very few places, little co-ordination is seen amongst the authorities manning the system. Investigation, prosecution, and prison all have become 'process' in themselves. It is because these functionaries are not aware of the objective of the system. Process of fixation of responsibility is one of the casualties in the current criminal justice system. Moreover, there is practically not any mechanism of correcting distortion in accordance with the changing

circumstances. As a result, a number of fallouts can be seen and observed.

The most important fallout of the system is over decreasing rate of conviction in India. Secondly, as a result of poor co-operation between the police, the prosecution and the judiciary, the number of pending trial cases has been increasing at a tremendous rate. One reason is that judges dispose of cases without deciding the real issue, thus leading to the re-birth of the problem. Chief Justice of India K.G. Balkrishnan recently stated that 2.59 crores cases were pending for disposal. Of these, 98 lakhs are in the High Courts and 43000 in the supreme court<sup>5</sup>.

There are several thousand cases where judgements have not been delivered long years after arguments are over. Sometimes, judges of superior courts retire or secure transfer without pronouncing judgements. Litigation is now a terror and horror. It is never final and is ever perennial. As a result of this, the unauthorized groups like private Army, militant organizations, underworld gangs have taken over the task of grievance removal at their level in many states in India. Due to the absence of joint efforts, the sub-system of criminal justice system— the prisons have no longer remained the centres for reformation of the criminals, rather, at times crimes breed from prisons. Increasing lawlessness and decreasing fear of law are the proof of the failure of criminal justice system in India. Hard crime and soft law cannot co-exist.

At the same time, Judiciary itself continues to be unaccountable for the delay, arrears, and consequent denial of justice to millions of citizens. In the Indian context, it is difficult to agree with Alexander Hamilton that judiciary is the least dangerous branch of government<sup>6</sup>. For in India it is the most powerful and feared organ of the state. It is involved in executive governance on many important matters. The intervention of the court in the Gujrat communal riot-cases, The Taj corridor case, The Hawala case, etc. made it not only a powerful institution but also the most feared one.

The lack of a judicial data base on matters such as listing of cases, adjournments, management of witnesses, stay orders, length of arguments, delay



## Police as an Agent of Social Change

in pronouncing judgements, etc. has been a major stumbling block to reform strategies. Mounting arrears, perjury and falsification of evidence and the absence of a clear policy on litigation by the state [The biggest Litigator at all levels] are among the serious problems plaguing the criminal justice system in India<sup>7</sup>.

A society can develop in an atmosphere of peace and tranquility, but under the circumstances enumerated above the police— the life and blood of state— can not achieve the desideratum, i.e. to act as an agent of social change.

### Combating Terrorism and Organised Crimes.

Terrorism today is the most destructive form of international crime threatening the integrity of nations, political governance and social fabrics of states. The attack on W.T.C. opened our eyes and served as a grim reminder of the tragedy and turbulence that India and some other South Asian countries have been witnessing as a consequence of terrorist strikes. Terrorism aims at undermining democracies and peaceful-co-existence as well as subverting economic structure and social norms.

India has had a bitter experience of terrorism in its various manifestations and connotations, including terrorism emanating from religious fanaticism, ultra leftist insurgency, Ethnic militancy, Narco-Terrorism, Cyber-terrorism and organized crimes, eating into the very vitals of the Indian society.

To deal with terrorism in its current manifestations, old laws of violence and terrorism have just not been able to keep pace with the changing nature of terrorism. There is an imminent need to replace the archaic anti-terrorism laws to make them more potent.

Organised crime is yet another serious challenges facing the country today. Based on money and muscle power, it is putting a question mark on our democratic polity. The U.S.A. has been able to control the menace substantially by enacting a series of laws, namely The Organised Crime Control Act, 1970, The Racketeers Influenced And Corrupt

Act, 1970 and The witness Security Reform Act, 1985. This act has been enacted since the members of the terrorist group are influential and powerful and escape punishment due to the extreme reluctance of the witness to testify against them under threat of liquidation or other factors. In addition to these laws enumerated above, the Americans have also enacted Anti-terrorist law in 1995, and thereby have controlled the terrorist activities to a great extent. The British are also having The prevention of Terrorism Act, 1989 on their statute Book and have been strengthening the anti-terrorist law from time to time.

In certain part of India, for example in Nagaland, terrorism has a history of nearly five decades and has spread to other areas in the North- East. In the wake of transistor bomb blasts all over the Nothern India, The Union Government had enacted the T.A.D.A. in 1985, but it lapsed in May, 1987.

In India the most important change brought about recently is in respect of streamlining the investigation and prosecution of terrorist offences at the central level. The establishment of The National Investigation Agency under the N.I.A. Act of 2008, is the first step towards effective handling of terrorism related offences. Parliament passed the law with near unanimity which indicates the willingness of different political parties ruling the states to enable the centre to act on the issue. Combating terrorism is now a joint responsibility of central, state and local governments<sup>8</sup>.

Timely accurate intelligence and up-to-date databases on terrorist elements are essential to evolve strategies to counter terrorist activities. The foundation for this is laid by the NIA Act. It envisages centre-state partnership in the investigation of terrorist cases. It limits the jurisdiction of the proposed agency to certain scheduled offences under seven central Acts relating to Atomic Energy, Unlawful activities, Anti-hijacking, Civil-aviation safety, Weapons of mass destruction and SAARC Terrorism Convention obligations.

From the Indian penal code, offences against the state [sections 121 to 130] and offences related to currency and Bank Notes [sections 489A to 489E] are included in the scheduled offences for NIA responsibility.



## Police as an Agent of Social Change

The second piece of legislation, the Unlawful Activities [Prevention] Amendment Act, 2008, makes a number of substantive and procedural changes to empower the NIA, to act effectively and decisively on terrorism related activities.

The powers of the police to arrest and search have been tightened. Section 43A to 43F have been substituted with provisions that enlarge the power to search any premises or arrest any person about whom an officer knows or believes, has a design to commit an offence covered under the Act. The provision of anticipatory bail [section 438] does not apply to offences under the Act. Further bail on one's own bond can be considered only after the public prosecutor is heard on the subject. But if the court believes that a prima facie case exists against the accused on a perusal of the section 173 report, and the police diary, bail is to be denied. If the accused is a foreigner, who entered the country illegally, bail is not to be granted at all.

Finally, the Act empowers the central government to freeze, seize, or attach the financial assets of those engaged in terrorism. These are strong measures, if responsibly executed in combating terrorism, would undoubtedly protect the security and liberty of the citizens both of which are the foundation of the Rule of Law in a constitutional system.

Last, in order to expect that the Indian police should act as an agent for social change, the concept of People Friendly Police which is in vogue in many

developed countries should be adopted in India too. People Friendly Police behaves with the public in a friendly manner. It is participative, humanistic, and collaborative in approach and democratic in nature. It is panacea to deviate the Indian police from the dynamics of policing of the colonial era and make it an active agent of social change, in the development of the country and also towards the establishment of an egalitarian society.

### References

1. Diaz 'New Dimensions to the Role and Functions of the Police', Asia Publishing House, New Delhi, 1964 p-12.
2. Mishra, K.K., 'Police Administration in India' Mittal Pub. Delhi, 1987, P-34.
3. Bayley, David H., 'The Police and Political Development in India', New Jersey, Princeton Univ. Press, 1969, P-121.
4. Parasher, Rajinder, 'Police Administration', Deep and Deep, Pub. New Delhi, 1986, P-61.
5. The Hindu [Delhi] Oct. 22, 2008.
6. Mullick, B.N., 'Police Trust', *The Indian Police Journal*, New Delhi, Vol. 28, No. 2, 1981, p-4.
7. Menon, Madhav N.R., 'Combating Terrorism and Management Issues', The Hindu, Delhi, Jan. 12, 2009.
8. Ibid.



# Atrocities against Scheduled Castes Highlight the Role of Police and Judiciary

Darshan Singh\*

## Introduction

Over one-sixth of India's population, some 170 million people, live a precarious existence, shunned by much of Indian society because of their rank as "untouchables" or scheduled castes at the bottom of India's caste system. India has highly stratified social structure with a hierarchy of castes and predetermined hierarchical division of rights (civil, human and economic rights) among the castes. The caste located at the top of the caste order have overwhelming rights, and the untouchable scheduled castes and scheduled tribes, who are placed at the bottom of the caste hierarchy, have no choice except to serve the high caste as labour/servants (Thorat and Deshpande 1999). Deeply concerned about the historical injustices faced by these castes, the founding fathers of our Constitution enshrined the ideals of justice - social, economic and political in the Preamble of the Constitution, and included far-reaching protective provisions for these socially deprived people.

The Constitution of India guarantees protection from social injustice and all forms of exploitation (Art.46). It guarantees equality before law (Art.14), and enjoins upon the State not to discriminate against any citizen on grounds of caste (Art. 15(1)). Untouchability is abolished and its practice in any form is forbidden (Art. 17). The Constitution mandates that no citizen shall, on grounds only of caste or race, be subjected to any disability and restriction (Art. 15(2)). The Universal Declaration of Human Rights, 1948 and the subsequent international conventions on human rights also condemned

discrimination on the basis of race, caste and creed and kept non-discrimination an important agenda of international human rights system. The National Human Rights Commission (2004) observed that despite elaborate provisions in the Constitution and other laws, it is an unfortunate reality that social injustice and exploitation of Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes and other weaker sections persist in our country. The humiliation which persons belonging to the scheduled caste category suffer today, even more than half a century after India proclaimed itself to be a Republic, is a matter of shame.

The scheduled castes in our society endure segregation in housing, schools, and access to public services. They are denied access to land, forced to work in degrading conditions, and routinely abused at the hands of the police and upper-caste community members who enjoy the state's protection. Such type of discrimination keeps them away from their rights to education, health, housing, property, freedom of religion, free choice of employment, and equal treatment before the law. Violence and crimes have been witnessed by almost all the societies at some time in their development process. Though crime does take place in the process of change, and particularly so when radical shifts take place in the traditional social and power relations, the oppressed who question the social relation become its victims. The crime against these underprivileged and untouchable oppressed castes in this sense has long been a historical fact, and continues to be an unfortunate feature of contemporary India.

## Key Words

Scheduled Castes, Atrocities  
Social injustice,  
Under Privileged,  
Discrimination, Article 14,  
Article 46  
Universal Declaration of  
Human Rights, 1998.

\* Reader, Dept. of Social Work,  
Kurukshetra University, Kurukshetra



## Abstract

The scheduled castes in our society endure segregation in housing, schools, and access to public services. They are denied access to land, forced to work in degrading conditions, and routinely abused at the hands of the police and upper-caste community members who enjoy the state's protection. Such type of discrimination keeps them away from their rights to education, health, housing, property, freedom of religion, free choice of employment, and equal treatment before the law. Violence and crimes have been witnessed by almost all the societies at some time in their development process.

## Atrocities against Scheduled Castes : Highlight the Role of Police and Judiciary

The atrocities may be more pronounced in rural and semi-urban areas of the country, the practice of untouchability in disguised and latent form continues even in urban areas, which is reflective in behavioral patterns and selectively discriminatory approaches. It is very shocking, ironical and sad that there appears to be little correlation between spread of education and reduction in caste-based obsession, and we are aware that the caste factor still plays a dominant role in our social hierarchy. The legacy of caste-ridden feelings is like a virus, which has infected generation after generation and more than 16 crores of people of the country are victims of atrocity or untouchability in some form or other which leaves their psyche permanently scarred and demoralized. Apart from caste prejudices, practice of untouchability and deep-rooted social biases, there are other factors responsible for major atrocities; namely, land disputes, land alienation, bonded labour, indebtedness, non-payment of minimum wages and forced labour'. The hierarchical order of castes and rights had provision of strong social ostracism supported by social and religious norms. The social ostracism normally takes the form of numerous penalties, social and economic boycott to various types of physical punishments to the low caste untouchables who challenge the traditional norms (Throat 2002). In other words, the violation of the customary rules and practices invite violent crime against the scheduled castes by the upper castes.

This feature of strong ostracism for the enforcement of caste system plays an important role in continuity of the system despite the changes in the legal framework in contemporary India. Even today, despite laws and policies against caste discrimination, more than 165 million Dalits in India are condemned to a lifetime abuse simply because of their caste (NHRC 2002). In this sense, the government of India failed to uphold its international legal obligations to ensure the fundamental human rights to the people of scheduled castes in the country. Against this background, the present paper concentrates upon the nature and magnitude of the atrocities against scheduled castes in India, and also highlights the role of law enforcement agencies in the protection of civil rights of the scheduled castes.

## Research Plan

The present paper is based upon the secondary source of data. Data has been taken from the various reports, including Crime in India published by the National Crime Records Bureau, (2001-2007) Ministry of Home Government of India, National Human Rights Commission Annual Reports 2002-2004, document of the UN Economic and Social Council, (2008), (Advance Unedited Version), report of Ministry of Social Justice and Empowerment, 2004 and report of Planning Commission of India 2005-06 for the purpose of the analysis in study.

## Atrocities under Special Laws

### The Protection of Civil Rights Act, 1955

According to the report released by Center for Human Rights and Global Justice (2007), more than 165 million Dalits in India are condemned to a lifetime of abuse simply because of their caste. Article 17 of the Indian Constitution guaranteed abolition of the practice of untouchability, but the segregation of dalits persists even today particularly in rural areas in access to places of worship, housing, hospitals, education, water sources, markets and other public places, which includes burial grounds and other common property resources in the villages. The scheduled castes suffer both civil and religious disabilities such as use of well, tank, etc. and debarring them from entering temples, burial grounds and other institutions (Hutton, 1963). The graph below presents the data on civil rights violation cases registered since 1955. The data shows that number of cases registered was very low right from the inception of the Protection of Civil Rights Act, but picked up only from the year 1972. However, there was a substantial increase in the number of cases registered from 1976 when the old Act was comprehensively amended. However, the number of registered cases are showing progressive decline over the years and their number has gone down considerably.

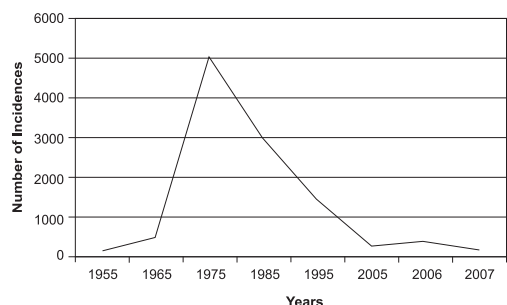
Generally, it may be inferred from the trends about the violation of civil rights that the problem of untouchability is gradually disappearing. However, the experiences show that this inference is hardly



## Atrocities against Scheduled Castes : Highlight the Role of Police and Judiciary

tenable or accurate. In fact, the decrease in registration of cases under PCR Act, 1955 is the result of the dominating influence of upper castes and lack of faith in the enforcement of law machinery of the poor people. No doubt, education and improving economic conditions of the people of lower castes resulted into attitudinal change of the people of upper castes, and the social distance between the two castes has reduced, and social intercourse has increased to some extent. The fact remains the same

**Trends in Untouchability Practices during 1955 to 2007**



as the preaching/practice of untouchability continues in our society, particularly in rural areas. There is a need to publicise the provisions of the Act and carryout periodical surveys, so that the awareness among the masses may be created.

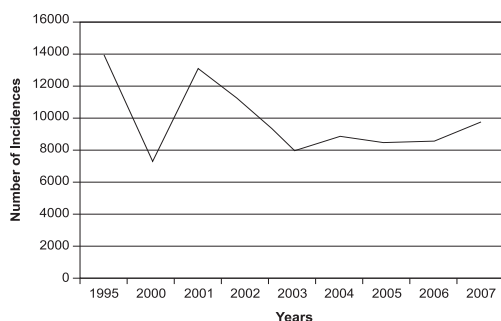
### The SCs and STs (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989

In the general parlance, the atrocities committed against scheduled castes and scheduled tribes include using abusive/filthy language, individual and group assault, threatening/harassing, waylaying, destroying their crops, throwing them out of their villages, arson, molestation, rape and murder by the upper caste people (Kamble, 1981). However, forcing people of scheduled castes/scheduled tribes to eat obnoxious substances, dumping excreta or carcasses in inhabitation area/premises of scheduled caste/scheduled tribe people, assaulting a scheduled caste/scheduled tribe women with intent to dishonor or outrage her modesty, using a position of dominance to sexually exploit a scheduled caste-scheduled tribe woman, parading people of scheduled castes/scheduled tribes naked or with painted face or body, forcing people of scheduled

castes/scheduled tribes to do forced or bonded labour, dispossessing member of scheduled caste/scheduled tribes of their land, and forcing them from their homes, preventing member of scheduled castes/scheduled tribes from voting, corrupting or fouling a scheduled castes/scheduled tribes water source, publicly humiliating people of scheduled castes/scheduled tribes, using fire or explosives to damage the people of scheduled castes/scheduled tribes and their properties and fabricating evidence, in order to convict innocent people of scheduled castes/scheduled tribes are the activities termed as atrocities by The Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989.

As a matter of fact, such type of incidences/atrocities not only affects the people of these communities socially, economically and psychologically but also has adverse impact on all facets of their life. A personal suffering is also a cause of, and intended to be a sense of humiliation for the entire community. It may adversely affect the person concerned economically through diverse ways and prevents him or his children from pursuing education or other avenues of gaining upward mobility. The caste system, endogamy, caste hatred, untouchability, illiteracy, poverty and economic dependence or

**Trends in Atrocities Against Scheduled Castes- 1995-2007**



backwardness, self assertion by scheduled castes, ignorance of law and lack of political will are considered as the important factors of the atrocities on the members of scheduled caste and scheduled tribes in India.

Caste-motivated killings, rapes, and other abuses are a daily occurrence in India. A crime is committed against a Dalit in every 20 minutes in our country.



Though crime does take place in the process of change, and particularly so when radical shifts take place in the traditional social and power relations, the oppressed who question the social relation become its victims. The crime against these underprivileged and untouchable oppressed castes in this sense has long been a historical fact and continues to be an unfortunate feature of contemporary India.

## Atrocities against Scheduled Castes : Highlight the Role of Police and Judiciary

The data on atrocities against dalits under The SCs and STs (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989, in above graph, shows that from the year 1995 to 2007 more than one lakh twenty one thousand cases of atrocities were registered countrywide under the Prevention of Atrocities Act, 1989. Although the figure indicates that there was a progress in preventing atrocities against Dalits during last decade or so on. Number of cases registered was about fourteen thousand in 1995 and there was declining trend during the period 1995-2007 as about only around ten thousand cases were registered in 2007. However, the numbers of registered cases are showing increase during 2001 and declining thereafter up to 2003. Again in 2004 there was an increase (about 9 percent) in atrocities

retaliation by the police and the people of upper-castes.

### Crime under Indian Penal Code

There are other types of crimes committed by the people of upper castes on the Dalits in our society, which are not covered by the Protection of Civil Rights Act, 1955 and The Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989. These types of atrocities are generally covered by the Indian Penal Code. The table-I below presents the nature of crime committed by the upper caste people against the scheduled castes in India since 2001.

### Crime against Scheduled Castes under IPC (2001-2007)

Table-1

S. No.	Crime Head	2001	2002	2003	2004	2005	2006	2007	% Variation in 2007 over 2006
1	<b>Murder</b>	763	739	581	654	669	673	674	0.1
2	<b>Rape</b>	1316	1331	1089	1157	1172	1217	1349	10.80
3	<b>Kidnapping &amp; Abduction</b>	400	319	232	253	258	280	323	18.60
4	<b>Dacoity</b>	41	29	24	26	26	30	23	-23.30
5	<b>Robbery</b>	133	105	70	72	80	90	86	-4.40
6	<b>Arson</b>	354	322	204	211	210	226	238	5.30
7	<b>Hurt</b>	4547	4491	3969	3824	3847	3760	3814	1.40
8	<b>Others</b>	12201	14383	11401	1435	11077	11808	13490	14.20
9	<b>Total</b>	<b>19755</b>	<b>21719</b>	<b>17570</b>	<b>17632</b>	<b>17339</b>	<b>18084</b>	<b>20004</b>	<b>10.61</b>

Source : Reports of the National Crime Record Bureau GOI

as compared to previous year, 2003 and during the year, 2007 there has been increase over 14 percent as against the year, 2006. Moreover, the experience shows that the incidences of crime against scheduled castes though staggering, yet represent only a fraction of actual incidents since many people of scheduled caste do not register cases for fear of

From the perusal of the above table, a decreasing kind of trend has been observed during the year 2001 to 2007 in cases of crimes like murder, dacoity, robbery committed against dalits under the Indian Penal Code, except the incidences under the head of rape and other crimes. It is evident from the table that cases of rape against Dalits have increased by around





## Atrocities against Scheduled Castes : Highlight the Role of Police and Judiciary

3 percent in 2007 over the year 2001. The crimes under 'other' head also show an increase of around 11 percent during the same period. However, the offences of murder, rape, kidnapping and abduction, arson, hurt and other crimes have shown an increasing trend in year, 2007 over the year, 2006. The most prominent increase is recorded in the offences of kidnapping and abduction (18.60 percent), other crimes (14.20 percent), rape (10.80 percent) and arson (5.30 percent). The rate of total crimes against the scheduled castes has also increased to 10.61 percent in the year 2007 in comparison to year, 2006. It is evident from the analysis that crime rate has increased overall against the scheduled castes in the year 2007 in comparison to the year 2001.

### Pending Cases of Atrocities and Conviction Rate

The section 14 of the Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes (Prevention and Atrocities) Act,

was in the year, 2002 where in the trial of around thirty four thousand cases was completed. In comparison to year, 2001, in the year, 2006 there has been increase of 49 percent in the completion of trial related to the cases of atrocities on scheduled castes/scheduled tribes. As far as the conviction rate is concerned, it has improved from around 12 percent in the year, 2001 to around 28 percent in the year, 2006.

The National Commission for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes in their special report (April, 2000) remarked that delayed justice is considered as denial of the justice to the victims of atrocities. It has also been revealed by the Commission that the delay in lodging the first information report, lodging false FIR due to enmity, false reports, contradiction in the statements of complainants and witnesses, absence of proper scrutiny of the cases of prosecution before filing *challan* in courts, witnesses and complainants turning hostile and compromise between accused

#### Number of pending cases of atrocities and conviction rate (2001-2006)

Table-2

Year	Total No. of Cases	No. of Cases in which Trial Completed	No. of Cases Ended in Conviction
2001	152917	16203	1965 (12.13)
2002	162817	33606	3748 (11.15)
2003	147952	20638	2727 (13.21)
2004	141881	20750	3259 (15.71)
2005	126762	24511	7110 (29.01)
2006	101008	24180	6782 (28.04)

(Source: National Crime Records Bureau)

\*Figures in brackets show conviction as percentage to cases in which trial completed

1989 empower the state governments for setting up of special courts for the purpose of speedy trial of the offences related to the atrocities on the scheduled cases/scheduled tribes. The table-2 shows that the number of cases pending during the year, 2001 was around one lakh fifty three thousand and this number declined to around one lakh in the year, 2006. The highest number of cases in which trial completed

and victims outside the court are some of the important factors which lead to the acquittal of the large number of accused of atrocities in our country.

### Role of Police

In democratic societies policing is governed by the rule of law and is indeed a difficult and challenging task. In fact, India has inherited the legacy of Police



## Atrocities against Scheduled Castes : Highlight the Role of Police and Judiciary

Act of 1861 in letter and spirit which was a legal instrument meant to facilitate and legitimize oppression on the people of India by the colonial power. Under SC/ST (POA) Act, 1989, elaborate procedures have been made for ensuring protection to scheduled castes and scheduled tribes by providing for special courts; special public prosecutors; prescribing investigation procedures by police officers; fixing the time period for investigation, etc. The rules also provide for the establishment of protection cells for the scheduled castes and scheduled tribes; the appointment of nodal officers in the rank of Secretary to the government at the state level and a special officer at the district level; monitoring committees at state and district level; and payment of relief and traveling allowances to the victims of the atrocities and their families.

Moreover, the persons arrested under the Act do not have the rights to seek anticipatory bail. Thus, the police is the important law enforcement agency which has the responsibility to record and investigate the offence at the first instance in a fair manner to provide justice to the victims of atrocities. In this regard, the performance of the police has not been entirely disappointing as the police by and large have served the public good even in adverse circumstances of communal violence. The steady deterioration of standards of policing in our country is a matter of serious concern in the present time, since the purity and efficiency of the criminal justice system is largely dependent on the police who feed the system.

There is a widespread public mistrust of the police among the masses, specifically the downtrodden that police work under the influence of the politically and economically powerful, that too of the upper caste people, and harass the socially backward section of the society. This social and economic segmented base and prevalent feudal and casteist notion has further facilitated the continuation of such practices of atrocities on the scheduled castes in our society. The need of the hour is that the police must work hard to create their trust of being fair in the mind of the general public, particularly the poor and helpless through their actions.

The followings are the some measures which could help the police in performing their responsibilities in better way while dealing with the cases of atrocities against the scheduled castes:

- 1 The police should respect the worth and dignity of every individual, especially in our society where people are not treated equal on their worth and dignity and divided on the basis of social hierarchy. Generally, the people of upper caste with feudal attitudes are always eager to tie up with the police for their selfish ends of increasing their exploitative power base and hold over the society. The continuing and increasing untouchability practices, atrocities and other crimes on scheduled castes in our society have reflected this mistrust even today. It is because of the mistrust of the police that many victims of atrocities do not report crimes for fear of reprisals by the dominant castes and nexus between police and the dominant caste.
- 1 The need of the hour is that the police agencies must do something to gain the confidence of the downtrodden section of the society by presenting/proving them fair, honest and protector of the victims and the law of the land. A well-functioning and orderly police system will bring solutions to various issues considered as being cancer in Indian society.
- 1 The police are intrinsically disciplined force and superiors command a lot of power and control over their subordinates. The superiors through presenting transparent behaviour in their dealings can send a clear signal of good behaviour among the subordinates. Transparency brings efficiency and popular support and without public participation, no police force, however well equipped and trained, can fight crime in any society.
- 1 Police come in contact with the general public in the process of performing their duties far more frequently than most other institutions of the Government. In such a situation, interaction with vision, understanding, tact, compassion and empathy by the police will not only raise



## Atrocities against Scheduled Castes : Highlight the Role of Police and Judiciary

the public esteem of the police but also lead to a healthy police-public relationship, and secure the desired measures of public involvement and co-operation in promotion of communal harmony.

- 1 There is a need for a separate agency for investigation and dealing with the cases of atrocities on the scheduled castes. The agency should consist of well-trained personnel who are experts in criminal behavior, human behavior and have the in-depth knowledge of social fiber of our society.
- 1 Professional social workers can play an important and positive role in the distribution of justice to the poor people, if placed in the police stations to deal with the cases of atrocities as they have been trained in this field. It will help in the reduction of fear of the police among the poor people.
- 1 Apart from this, there is a dire need for the orientation and sensitization of the police officers towards their exploitative and unjustified behavior, which lead to injustice to the victim of the atrocities. Every police personnel should be made accountable for their actions and inactions.

### Role of Judiciary

Judiciary in India enjoys a very significant position since it has been made the guardian and custodian of our Constitution. It not only is a watchdog against violation of fundamental rights guaranteed under the Constitution, but also insulates all persons against discrimination, abuse of state power and arbitrariness, etc. Liberty and equality have well survived and thrived in India due to the pro-active role played by the Indian judiciary. The access to fair justice to the victims of atrocities can be expedited by observing the following measures by the judicial organizations:

- s The judiciary has to ensure that the relevant provisions of SC/ST (POA) Act, 1989 should be properly adhered to in letter and spirit. The

judiciary must recognize the vulnerable position of scheduled castes communities and also the power and domination of the dominant castes in society and bureaucracy, while dealing with the cases of atrocities on the people of these communities.

- s The judiciary also has to ensure the speedy trials and disposals of the cases of atrocities/ crimes under PCRA, SC/ST (POA) Act, 1989 and other crimes related to scheduled castes as they remain under constant fear of reprisal and threat from the accused and the dominant caste as well. Moreover, the financial position of these deprived people does not allow them to fight long battles in the courts. So delayed justice to them means denial of the justice.
- s To promote the usage of section 4 of SC/ST (POA) Act, the erring officials should be penalized to increase greater accountability in the system. The judiciary can play an important role in confidence building measures among the people of these communities, by frequently visiting to their habitations and making them aware of the provisions available against untouchability, discrimination and violence. Judiciary can also help the Dalits by taking proactive measures, to ensure that all violence perpetrated on Dalits based on culture and tradition will meet with most stringent punishments.

### Conclusion

From the above analysis, it may be inferred that the atrocities against scheduled castes, specifically under Protection of Civil Rights Act, 1955 and the SCs/STs (Prevention of Atrocities) Act, 1989 has reduced over a period of time. However, untouchability and other type of atrocities still persist with same severity as a matter of right of upper caste people in most part of the country. Ironically, in the so called modern India, the spread of education, initiation of various awareness programmes and even implementation of legislative measures could not lead to substantial reduction in the caste based



## Atrocities against Scheduled Castes : Highlight the Role of Police and Judiciary

violence/discrimination. Rather caste-based obsession become strong as the caste factor plays a dominant role in our socio-political hierarchy. The caste ridden feelings continue from generation to generation and adversely affect the psyche of the socially excluded population and make them permanently scarred and demoralized. The law enforcement agencies should follow the pro-active measures, to ensure justice to the victims of the caste based violence and prevent furtherance of such practices in the society. The feelings of the caste based discrimination/violence are deep rooted in our social structure; hence it can not be removed in a hurry. The only way, apart from law enforcement to reduce the disparities (which are the main causes of social discrimination/violence) is the education. The spread of qualitative education among the masses will definitely help in reduction of caste based obsession, which may lead the socially deprived to live with peace and dignity.

### Reference

1. Shah, Ghanshyam, et al. (Ed.), 'Untouchability in Rural India', Sage Publication, New Delhi, 2006.
2. Government of India, Malimath Committee Report, March 2003.
3. Government of India, National Police Commission, Eight Report, May 1981.
4. Hutton, 'Caste in India' (4th Ed.) Bombay: Oxford, 1963.
5. Irudayam et al, 2006 Dalit Women Speak Out: Violence against Dalit Women in India, Volume I: Study Report, Chennai: NCDHR, NFDW & IDEAS.
6. Kamble, N.D.: 'Atrocities on Scheduled Castes', New Delhi: Ashish, 1981.
7. Rao. S.Venu Gopal, 'Criminal Justice: Problems and Perspectives in India', Delhi, Konark, 1991.
8. Report on Crime in India: 2007, National Crime Records Bureau, Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India. New Delhi, 2008.
9. Report of the Task Group on Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes, 2005-06. Planning Commission, GOI.
10. Report, National Commission for Scheduled Castes and Scheduled Tribes, p. 207, Government of India, New Delhi, 1999-2000 & 2001-2002.
11. Report on Crime in India: 2004, National Crime Records Bureau, Ministry of Home, Government of India. New Delhi 2005.
12. Report on Prevention of Atrocities Against Scheduled Castes, National Human Rights Commission, 2004, New Delhi, p.(viii).
13. Report on Atrocity on Scheduled Castes, 2002, National Human Rights Commission, New Delhi.
14. Thorat, Sukhdeo, 2002, 'Oppression and Denial-Dalit Discrimination in the 1990s', *Economic and Political Weekly*, Feb. 9, 2002, 574-576.
15. UN Economic and Social Council, (2008), Implementation of the International Convent on Economic, Social and Cultural Rights, Fortieth session Geneva, 28 April-16 May 2008.
16. Gupta Vitull K, MD, 200, 'Institutionalisation of Torture and Post-Conflict Situations: The Experience of Punjab' *PUCL BULLETIN*, Vol. XXVII, No. 8 AUGUST, 2007.



# Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

Prof. (Dr.) S.D. Sharma\*

## Introduction

Principles of human rights are based on justice, peace and prosperity. Recognition of inherent dignity, equality and inalienable rights of all members of human family is the foundation of freedom, justice and peace in the society. Justice can lead to peace and peace in turn to the prosperity. Peace can not be achieved at gun point. Mahatma Gandhi stated that "peace does not depend on gun powder, but on pure justice." If these principles are violated by any human being, it will create injustice to the humanity. In this context, it is apt to quote Martin Luther that "injustice anywhere is a threat to justice every where, justice needs to be done at every step in every sphere of life." Human rights spiritual education is hub for imparting peace, tranquillity and justice. It is an effective tool for maintaining peace and prosperity. Knowledge of human rights is itself a special kind of spiritual study. It is a superior, fundamental and basic education.

Education is not confined to the time spent in the schools and colleges. Education begins at birth in the subconscious and continues till death.<sup>1</sup> Human rights spiritual education is a non violent method, which has the capacity and capability to combat the violent activities of human being. It is not only essential for the development of individual but also for the stability and progress of the society. The legal and moral principles of human rights are based on the ethics of co-existence, co-operation, wisdom and knowledge of humanity. These principals are not only in the form of education but these are civilized principles of education for educated persons also.

Human rights education provides and disseminates tolerance power, brotherhood development capacity, living together without the discrimination of sex, caste, race, creed and places. It has the capacity to control the evil will of human being. In the global society, evil will is the root cause of terrorist problem. Thomas Hobbes said that human beings are by birth barbarous, hateful and jealous and fighter. These habits can be controlled by good and quality education.

## Human Rights Education for Peace and Tolerance

Human rights education has a legal sanction for controlling the anti-social habits of social animals. It is the statutory duty of the state to provide the human rights education to the citizens. State is the legal instrumentality that has the power to maintain the law and public order and protect the security of the state. Due to the non-tolerant anti-social habits, human beings always create the problem of maintaining law and public order. In this context, Rousseau thought that "people would find it impossible to live in peace with those whom they regard as damned, since to love them would be to hate God who punishes them. He believed that who regard others as damned must either torment or convert them, and therefore sects preaching this conviction cannot be trusted to preserve civil peace," Rousseau would not, then, tolerate those religion which say that outside the church there is no salvation.<sup>2</sup> Rousseau's opinion was on right track. At present, this observation is apt, germane and relevant. Some religious fundamentalist are

<sup>1</sup> Rangnath Mishra v Union of India (2003) 7SCC 133, This observation was delivered by VN Khare, Former CJI, Balakrisharanan, and S.B. Sinha JJ in fundamental duty case.

<sup>2</sup> John Rawls, quoted this quotation of Rousseau in his work, 'A Theory of Justice, toleration and common interest' (2005).

## Key Words

Spiritual Education,  
Peace,  
Tolerance,  
Combat,  
Terrorist.

\* Head, Department of Law,  
Assam University, Silchar-788011



## Abstract

Knowledge of human rights itself is a special kind of spiritual study. It is superior, fundamental and basic education. Human rights spiritual education is a way of non-violent method of life, which has the capacity and capability to combat the violent activities of the human being. The legal and moral principles of human rights are based on the ethics of co-existence, co-operation, wisdom and knowledge of humanity. Spiritual education never teaches one's religion is greater than others.

## Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

disturbing the peace in the global society. In this reference Praveen Swami stated that “events since the unravelling of the Malegaon terror cell illustrate the double-standards, deceit and denial that characterise India's public discourse on terrorism.”<sup>3</sup> Spiritual education never teaches one's religion is greater than others. It is education for tolerance, love, peace and message for fraternity. Its objective is to impart equality, non-violence, fraternity, co-existence and co-operation.

Freedom of religion is the core of Indian culture. Even the slightest deviation shakes the social fibre. But religious practices, violation of human rights and dignity and sacerdotal suffocation of essentially civil and material freedoms, are not autonomy but oppression.<sup>4</sup> Religion is the right to choose his way of life in accordance of his basic belief, where a religious creed or a belief against religion is developed and get ingrained in his or her personality. It shows that religion has tolerance capacity and morality. Religious human rights education never violates the values, dignity, status, and living standard of human beings. Religion never tolerates immoral instrument to lure other persons, exploitation of others and any kinds of interference in the humanity. Madison rightly expressed his anxiety:

“We held it for a fundamental and undeniable truth that religion or the duty which we owe to our Creator and the manner of discharging it can be directed only by reason and conviction not by force or violence. The right of conscience are in the nature of peculiar delicacy and will little bear the gentlest touch of governmental hand.”<sup>5</sup>

### Religion & Ethics

Spiritual education provides sense of goodness, quality of action and adjustable conduct. These are the inherent specialities in every person by virtue of

his existence as a social entity. In law, especially the moral rule requires honest dealings between man and man. The source of moral rules is religion. These rules are the combinations of ethics which are related to right and wrong conduct, and prescribes the good behaviour and ideal conduct in the dealings with the social animals in the society.

Moral and ethical principles as the origin of religion are based on universal and perpetual education of human rights. These are the norms of equal liberty. It is not implied that liberty of conscience is reckless freedom from moral obligation, but it is rather responsibility of free spirit which alone can recognize and meet a moral obligation.<sup>6</sup> Principles of human rights education have been embodied and guaranteed by Constitution of each country. As John Rawls stated:

“Constitution guarantees an equal liberty of conscience regulated solely by forms of argument generally accepted, and limited only when such argument establishes a reasonably certain interference with the essentials of public order. Liberty is governed by the necessary conditions for liberty itself. Now by this elementary principal alone many grounds of intolerance accepted in the past ages are mistaken. Thus for example Aquinas justified the death penalty for heretics on the ground that it is a far graver matter to corrupt the faith, which is the life of soul, than to counterfeit money which sustains life. So if it is just to put to death forgers and other criminals, heretics may a fortiori be similarly dealt with.”<sup>7</sup> But the premises on which Aquinas relies cannot be established by modes of reasoning commonly organized. It is a matter of dogma that faith is the life of the soul and that the suppression of heresy, that is departure from ecclesiastical authority, is necessary for the safety of souls.<sup>8</sup>

Human rights spiritual education means knowledge, which is itself power. John Adams said “the

<sup>3</sup> Praveen Swami. *Hindutva and its Cult of the Bomb*, the Hindu (New Delhi. 5Nov, 2008).

<sup>4</sup> Sarla Mudgal (Smt). *President Kalyani v Union of India* AIR 1995 SC 1531 (1540); (1995) 3 SCC 635: (1996)1 CCR 11 (SC): (1995) un 331. (1995)3 scale 286: (1995) 3CCR 12 (SC): 1995 Cr. L.J.2926: 1995 SCC(Cr)569,(1995) 2UJ 764: (1996) 1 HLR 659: 1995 MLR 294.

<sup>5</sup> *Abington School District v Schempp*, 374 US 203 (231): 10 Led 2d 844 (863). 6 *Supra* note 2 at 214-15.

<sup>6</sup> *Supra* note 2 at 214-15,

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid*, John Rawls, *Quoted ideology of Summa Theologica*, II-II q II, Art 3. *Ibid*.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid*



## Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

preservation of means of knowledge among the lowest ranks is of more importance to the public than all the rich man in the country." Hence, good, fruitful and equalitarian religious education is essential for preventing terrorist activities and forging social unity and integrity.<sup>9</sup> Education develops human personality and the sense of its dignity strengthening the respect for human rights and fundamental freedoms. Education enables all persons to participate effectively in free society, promotes understanding, tolerance and friendship among all persons. Thus, education is an effective tool to maintain peace, unity and integrity of the nation.<sup>10</sup>

Religious human rights education is an effective measure for combating terrorist and a tool for providing justice to the terrorism affected society as well as for reforming the habits of criminals in society. Peaceful enjoyment as a right is the essential and integrated part of religious education.

Rights, even in fundamentals are rarely absolute.<sup>11</sup> Nevertheless, religious education right is supreme, accepted by habits, universal and perpetual. It has the controlling power over the unwanted habits of the members of human society.

Religious system is based on the value system of the society; value system provides justice, peace and non-violence. In this context, former President of India, Dr. AP J Abdul Kalam has said:

"Significance of value system education and growth of spirituality in religion and economic development with equity for ensuring evolution of an enlightened society in the country is essential to meet the goals of "Mission 2020." These three elements have the potential for bringing about transformation and establishing peace and justice in the society. He further said that it is the duty of spiritual leaders to empower citizens to affirm their rights, and enable

them to imbibe positive values while performing their duties. This task can be carried out by introducing moral science in the school curriculum, bringing religion and science together and promoting spiritual aspects of religion. Former President affirmed that paucity and lopsided distribution of resources and deprivation of large section of population were the root causes of conflict and threatened peaceful co-existence of people. Environmental degradation, diseases and terrorism have emerged as the biggest challenges of the country. Adoption of non-violence is for the peaceful collective life."<sup>12</sup>

### Tolerance Capacity in Religious Human Rights Education

In modern democratic countries, human rights education is based on the social contract theory. It was the beginning of self determination. By virtue of that right people freely determined their political status. Hobbes, Locke and Rousseau were the pioneers of this theory. Especially, Locke and Rousseau accepted tolerance power in religion. Locke admitted that "those who will not embrace the true religion, the Magistrate ought to employ force in the shape of moderate penalties, to compel them to consider the error of their ways. He further said that compulsion can produce only outward conformity not inward conviction that what was punishable was really dissent."<sup>13</sup>

It is manifest that no chapter in human history has been so largely written in terms of prosecution and intolerance as the one dealing with religious freedom. From the ancient time to the present day, the ingenuity of man has known no limits in its ability to forge weapons of oppression, for the use against those who dared to express and practise unorthodox religious beliefs. It is sometimes stressed that such

It is education for tolerance, love, peace and message for fraternity. Freedom of religion is the core of Indian culture. It is a right to choose his way of life in accordance with his basic belief. Religious human rights education never violates the values, dignity, status and living standard of human beings. It provides sense of goodness, quality of action and adjustable conduct. These are the inherent specialities in every person by virtue of his existence as a social entity.

<sup>9</sup> S.D. Sharma, Education is Basic Human Rights of Human Being, AIR, Journal 285-288 (2001)

<sup>10</sup> Ibid, 286.

<sup>11</sup> T arunabh Khaitan, Beyond Reasonableness- A Rigorous Standard Review For Article 15 Infringement, 50 JILL 177 (2008)

<sup>12</sup> See The Hindu, (New Delhi, 14 Nov 2008) Former President Dr AP J Abdul Kalam addressed the Valedictory Session of an International Conference "Peace and Non-Violent life style for universal peace and sustainability, economics of non violence and leadership for non violence.

<sup>13</sup> Encyclopedia of Religions and Ethics, Volume VIII, 119, Locke: Letters for tolerance. 14 Jadish Swarup, "Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms" 321-22.



## Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

manifestations of intolerance by organized religious belief considered being the sole repository of truth and feeling that their duty was to combat other religions or beliefs.<sup>14</sup> Twenty three centuries ago king Ashoka adopted the patron of Buddhism, and recommended to his subject that they should act in accordance with principles of tolerance. He said we contribute to the progress of our creed by serving others.<sup>15</sup> Ashoka, though himself a believer in Buddha's teaching, shows great tolerance by requisite honour to be shown to all beliefs, and sects in his 12th Rock Edict in the following words:

"Neither praising one's own sect nor blaming other sects should take place, those other sects ought to be duly honoured in every case, that concord (Samnavaya) alone is meritorious, that is they should both lesion and honour each other dharma."<sup>16</sup> Dharma is the foundation of Vedas, which can be seen from the fact that the Vedic tradition is known as *Sanatana Dharma*, meaning it is eternal.<sup>17</sup> It is only by protecting Dharma that the entire universe can be sustained.<sup>18</sup> Akbar declared his policy of Sulech-e-kul that is universal tolerance of all religions, at a time when Catholics and Protestants were massacring each other in Europe and people were being burnt at the stake for their beliefs. He was, thus, far ahead of his time.<sup>19</sup> Jawaharlal La Nehru rightly said that "Akbar's success is astounding, he created a sense of oneness among the diverse elements of India."<sup>20</sup>

### Islamic Concept of Tolerance

In modern democratic countries, the source of human rights education is Magna Carta of Britain. This is a document which came into existence six

hundred years after the advent of Islam. Human rights in Islam means these rights have been granted by God: They have not been granted by any king or by any legislative Assembly.<sup>21</sup> The Charter Proclamations and Resolutions of the United Nations cannot be compared with rights sanctioned by God: because the former is not applicable on anybody-while the latter is applicable on every believer. Thus human rights are part and parcel of the Islamic faith.<sup>22</sup>

The first and foremost basic right is to live and respect for human life. The Holy Quran lays down:

"Who so ever kills a human being (without any reason like) man slaughter, or corruption on earth, it is though he has killed all mankind." (5:32)

As far as the question of taking life in relation to murder or the question of punishment for spreading corruption on earth is concerned, it can be decided only by a proper and competent Court of law.<sup>23</sup> If anyone has murdered a human being, it is akin to slaying the entire human race. These instructions have been repeated in the Holy Quran as:

"Do not kill a soul which Allah has made sacred except through the due process of law."<sup>24</sup>

To save the life of human beings is the pious duty of every person. In this reference God has said:

"And whoever saves a life it is as though he had saved the lives of all mankind."<sup>25</sup>

There can be several forms of saving the human beings from the death. A human being may be ill and wounded, irrespective of his nationality, race or colour. If one knows that he is in need of your help, then it is your duty that you should arrange for his

<sup>14</sup> Jadish Swarup, "Human Rights and Fundamental Freedoms" 321-22

<sup>15</sup> Ibid

<sup>16</sup> Id.

<sup>17</sup> See the Hindu, (New Delhi 26th November, 2008)

<sup>18</sup> Id.

<sup>19</sup> Markandey Katju J, the task was taking India Forward, the Hindu, (New Delhi 24th November, 2008), The Cambridge History of India Volume IV ; The Mogul Period.

<sup>20</sup> Ibid, Katju J quoted the reference of "Discovery of India."

<sup>21</sup> Sayyid Abul Ala Maududi, Human Rights in Islam, 18-19 (2003).

<sup>22</sup> Ibid, "Those who do not judge by what God has sent down are the disbelievers (Kafirun)" (5:44).

<sup>23</sup> Id, at 21.

<sup>24</sup> Id, at 21-22, Holy Quran: (6:151).

<sup>25</sup> Id, at 23, Holy Quran: (5:32)





## Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

treatment for his disease or wound. If he is dying of starvation, then it is your duty to feed him so that he can ward off death. If he is drowning or his life is at stake, then it is your duty to save him. The Talmud, the religious book of the Jews, contains a verse of similar nature, but records it in altogether different form. It says "whoever destroyed a life of Israelite, scripture; it is as if he destroyed the whole world. And whoever protected and saved one life of the Israelite, in the light of the scripture it is as if he saved the whole world."<sup>26</sup>

Islam has accepted justice as paramount principles of law. The Holy Quran has laid down: "Do not let your hatred incite you so that you swore from dealing justly. Be just; that is nearest to head fullness."<sup>27</sup> Stressing this point The Holy Quran again says: "you who believe stand steadfast before God as witness for truth and fair play."<sup>28</sup> This makes the point clear that Muslims have to be just not only with ordinary human beings but even with their enemies. In other words, the justice to which Islam invites her followers is not limited only to the citizens of their own country, or the people of their own tribe, nation or race, or the Muslim community as whole, but it is meant for all human beings of the world. Muslims, therefore, cannot be unjust to anyone. Their paramount habit and character should be such that no man should ever fear injustice at their hands, and they should treat every human being everywhere with justice and fairness.<sup>29</sup>

The role of Islamic religion in combating terrorism is paramount having universal importance. In this regards the Holy Quran says that "co-operative with one another for the purpose of vice and aggression."<sup>30</sup> This means that the man who undertakes a noble and righteous work, irrespective of the fact whether

he is living at the North Pole or South Pole, has the right to expect support and active co-operation from the Muslims. On the contrary, who perpetrates deeds of vice and aggression, even if he is our closest relative or neighbour, does not have the right to win the support and help in the name of race, country and language or nationality, nor should he have the expectation that Muslims will co-operate with him and support him. The wicked and the vicious person may be own brother, but he is not us, and he can have no help or support from us as he does not repent and reform his ways. On the other hand, the man who is doing deeds of virtue and righteousness may have no kinship with Muslims, but Muslims will be his companions and supports or at list his well-wishers.<sup>31</sup>

### Constitutional Provisions on Human Rights Education

The Indian Constitution is the paramount and supreme law of the land. It is an apex legal document for providing every kind of political, economic and social justice, liberty of thought, expression, belief, faith and worship. Equality of status and of opportunity; and to promote among them all fraternity and assuring the dignity of the individual and the unity and the integrity of the nation.<sup>32</sup> Indian Constitution provides tradition of the tolerance, brotherhood, fraternity, co-operation and coordination among the Indian citizens. Constitution lays down right to freedom of religion.<sup>33</sup> The aim and object of this right is to develop the tolerance capacity among various communities in secular states.<sup>34</sup> Everyone is guaranteed his freedom of conscience. No one can, therefore, be compelled, against his own judgement and belief to hold any particular creed or follow a set of religions practice.<sup>35</sup> It shows that

<sup>26</sup>/d

<sup>27</sup> /d, at 29, Holy Quran (5:8).

<sup>28</sup> Id, The Holy Quran (4:35)

<sup>29</sup> Supra note 21. At 29.

<sup>30</sup> Ibid, at 31, The Holy Quran (5:2)

<sup>31</sup> Supra note 21 & 29, at 31.

<sup>32</sup> Preamble, The constitution of India.

<sup>33</sup> Article 25 to 28 provides freedom of conscience and free profession and practice propagation of religion and freedom as to attendance at religious instruction or religious worship in certain educational institutions.

<sup>34</sup> Mohammed Gani v The Superintendent of Police, Dindigul District, Dindigul AIR 2005 Mad 359 (DB)

<sup>35</sup> Safuddin v State of Bombay AIR 1962 SC 853 (872)



## Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

every Indian citizen has tolerance capacity to allow other citizens to worship of God according to the dictates of his conscience.

Indian Constitution is strengthening the tolerance quality and capacity in human beings. India is a country of great diversity; it is absolutely essential to have tolerance and respect for all communities and sects if we wish to keep our country united. It was due to the wisdom of our founding fathers that we have a Constitution which is secular in character and which caters to the tremendous diversity in our country.<sup>36</sup> It is the Constitution of India which is keeping us together despite all our tremendous diversity, because the constitution gives equal respect to all communities, sects, lingual and ethnic groups, etc in the country.<sup>37</sup>

India is secular country. It means equal status of all religions without any preference in favour of or discrimination against any of them.<sup>38</sup> Secularism is one of the basic features of the Constitution.<sup>39</sup> As basic features of the Constitution it is a social system in the name of God laying down the code of conduct for the people in society. Religion is the way of life in India and it is an unending discovery into unknown world- people living in society have to follow some short of religion. It is a social institution and society accepts religion in a form which it can be easily practised.<sup>40</sup> George Barnard Shaw stated:

“There is nothing that people do not believe if only it be presented to them as science and nothing they will not disbelieve if it is presented to them as religion.” In ninth century in the United States religion was referred to theistic notions respecting divinity, morality and worship and was recognised as legitimate and protected only so far as it was generally accepted as civilized by western

standards.<sup>41</sup> Thus religion is the way of life based on the principle of “live and let to live.” It is a complete education for combating terrorism. It is a best human rights education. About education former Prime Minister Indira Gandhi said, “Education is liberating force, and in our age it is also a democratizing force, cutting across the barriers of cast and class. It points out inequalities imposed by birth and other circumstances.”

### International Law and Terrorist Activities

Terrorist attack on humanity is global problem. International law has progressed in the six decades. It is a liberal law for the protection of human race. However, this law was applied by the US Supreme Court in favour of US government in the matter of detainees. In *Rasul v Bush*,<sup>42</sup> US Supreme Court upheld the right of the US government to detain enemy combatants, even if they are American citizens. The court, however, mandated that non-American detainees could challenge their incarceration in US court. Whereas provisions of Geneva Convention 1949 and Hague Regulation 1907 are not in favour of armies, but also to militia and volunteer corps.<sup>43</sup>

In the present barbaric actives of terrorists, the international law is not applicable to the terrorist. Terrorists group ranging from separatists like the PKK in Turkey, Chechen rebels in Russia, or the Pakistan backed Harkat Ul-Mujahideen in India: Palestinian groups like Hamas, Palestinian Islamic Jihad, and the Aqsa Martyrs Brigade, to the numerous cells that comprise the Al-Qaeda network all fail in the test of International human rights law. Hijacking civilian airlines and flying them into official buildings is not “in accordance with the laws and customs of war,” nor is using human bombs to blow up buses, nor is lining up and executing school

<sup>36</sup> *Hinsa Virodhak sangh v Mirzapur Moti KureshJammat & Others* AIR 2008 SC 1892, para 45. Markandey Katju and H.K. Seema JJ delivered the judgement.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid*, para46, See Supra note 19.

<sup>38</sup> *MP Gopalkrishnan v State of Kerala* AIR 2005 SC 3053, *Bal Patil v Union of India* AIR 2005 SC 3172.

<sup>39</sup> *RC Podyal v Union of India* AIR 1993 SC 1804 (1869): (1993) 1 SCR891 : (1994) Supp 1 SCC 324: (1993) 1 scale 489; See also *Keshvanand Bharti v State of Kerala* AIR 1973 SC 1461, *Indira Gandhi (Smt) v Rajnarayan* AIR 1975 SC 299: (1976) 2SCR 347: 1975 Supp SCC I.

<sup>40</sup> LM Singhvi, *Constitution of India*, 1280-81 (2007)

<sup>41</sup> Tribe; *American Constitutional law* p 825.

<sup>42</sup> (03-334) 321 F. 3d. 1134.

<sup>43</sup> Final Report on Diplomatic Issues, Geneva conference 1949, Federal Political Department, Bern, 467.



## Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

teachers. On these grounds as well, the Taliban also forfeited claim to prisoners of war status, while they did carry arms openly, they neither observed the international humanitarian law, nor were any recognizable sign to distinguish themselves from civilians.<sup>44</sup>

US policy in its war against terror is consistent with the Third Geneva Convention. But human rights advocates, such as Anthony Dworkin of the Crimes War Project, agree that U S detention of suspected insurgents nonetheless violates the Fourth Geneva Convention related to the Protection of civilian persons in time of war.<sup>45</sup> The terms of this convention is the expensive and seek to prevent unnecessary hardship to civilians in occupied territory. Nevertheless, any argument that US policy violates the Fourth Geneva Convention can only be based on very selective reading of that treaty. After all, regardless of how ambitious the Convention's terms are, they still recognize the exigencies of war and the necessity to govern captured territory. The Convention, for example, allows combatants to deny protections to occupied territories residents if those residents threaten security.<sup>46</sup> Thus, when the United States and Great Britain accepted formal occupying power status in Iraq under the terms of UN Security Council Resolution 1483, the international community gave them the ability to detain civilians for the overall security of coalition troops.<sup>47</sup>

In the month of November 2008, terrorists attack on Taj Hotel at Mumbai in India is the activities of cross border terrorists. There are evidences that terrorists were trained in Pakistan and they were from Pakistan. Thus, problem of investigation can be solved by applying the resolution No. 1373 of United Nations Security council.<sup>48</sup>

Terrorist activities are inhuman, barbaric, against the ethics, terrorists have no fair ideology, they are enemies of society, and their activities are crime against the humanity. When they are attacking on the innocent public, it is a time for public emergency. Thus, the provisions of international human rights should not be applied at the time of public emergency. Cross-border terrorist activities are the threat and danger to the nation. It is undeclared war. It is threat to life, unity and integrity of nation. It should be condemned by the international community.

### Conclusion

Terrorists have polluted ideology; they have no religion, no caste, no creed and no humanity. Their behaviour is inhuman and antisocial. Deterrent method of administration of justice should be administered to the terrorists. Human rights education should be provided to those criminals who are young and misguided by the antisocial organizations. Legal pathological test should be administered to those anti-social elements who are unreasonable. Proper religious human rights education should be imparted to the youth and future generation of the Nation. To protect the unity and integrity of the nation is the paramount duty of the state. Moral education should be provided to the students. Unemployment, illiteracy and poverty should be eradicated by the democratic government. A lesson should be taken from the China. It is a larger both in population and area- about 1.3 billion, whereas India's population is roughly 1.1 billion. China has more than twice India's land area. But fortunately China has no terrorist problem. India should compare the legal, social, and political environment system with the China for combating the terrorist problem. Thus, human rights spiritual education should be provided to all human beings.

<sup>44</sup> Rumsfeld, News Conference, Feb 8. 2002.

<sup>45</sup> Anthony Dworkin "America's Interrogation net work. Rules on the Treatment of Prisoners in International Law." Crimes of war project, at <http://www.Crimes of war. Org/ on news/newsprison2html>.

<sup>46</sup> Ted Lapkin, Does the Human Rights Law Apply to Terrorists, Middle East Quarterly, 2004, Geneva Convention (IV) related to the Protection of Civilian Persons in Times of War, Geneva Convention 12 August 1949 Art 5, para 1, <http://www.icrc.org/ihl.insf17c4d08d9b287a4214567303e636b/676482d86/46898c12564/e004aa3c5?OpenDocuments>.

<sup>47</sup> Ibid

<sup>48</sup> United Nation Security Council adopted resolution No 1373 in September 2001 as a counter terrorism measure. It is the mandatory duty of member countries of UN to initiate steps to curb terrorist activities.



## Human Rights Spiritual Education is Hub for Combating Terrorist

Federal investigation agency should be set up for the investigation of crime committed by terrorists. A permanent insurance corpus should be mooted for the monetary relief to the terrorist affected persons. International community should be united against the terrorists. Terrorism is a regional as well as a global threat, and it needs to be battled collectively. The current threat to international environment by the terrorist can be solved by the international community through the negotiation, reconciliation and rapprochement system. At the international and national level a framework action plan within a time-frame to fight terrorism should be prepared.

Prof. C. Raj Kumar has rightly suggested that a Central Anti-terrorism Commission should be constituted, law enforcement machinery should be strengthened, and intelligence machinery and vigilance apparatus should be revamped and restructured. Anti-terror cells should be established in each state.<sup>49</sup>

Cross-border terrorists should be treated as international criminals and extradited to those countries where they have perpetrated heinous crimes to face trial. Terrorism is serious threat to the maintenance of the rule of law and worst form of human rights violation across the global. Police should maintain the fine balance between the protection of citizens' right and curbing heinous crimes against humanity.<sup>50</sup>

A comprehensive law should be scrutinized for curbing the terrorists' activities time to time. The

provisions of the said law should be in sync with life and liberty under Article 21 of the Constitution with reasonable restrictions. World should have a uniform standard to deal with terrorism.<sup>51</sup> Apprehension and interrogation of terror suspects must be done in a professional manner with adequate judicial security.<sup>52</sup> There is a moral duty on all governments to prevent and restrain the activities of militant groups on their soil.<sup>53</sup>

Police should be trained with the modern and latest technology of crime prevention instruments. Facilities should provided to the police personnel. Their pay and remuneration and living standard should be improved. Incentive and new promotion scheme should be introduced in police services. Young, energetic and best meritorious youth should be attracted by way of best service conditions. Commission comprising of retired police officers and lower Rank personnels should be constituted for reviewing the service conditions of police personnel. A privatizing system for maintaining law and order should be introduced parallel of the government agency.

At last, it can be said that one day the terrorists related problem shall be eradicated from the global society and this concept will be converted into reality that "may all be happy, may all be healthy, may all see auspiciousness, may none suffer and peace be unto all." This system will enhance the image of representative government and it will strengthen the transparency, predictability and reliability in the administration of justice.

<sup>49</sup> The Hindu, (New Delhi. 1 1 December, 2008)

<sup>50</sup> The International Conference of Jurists on Terrorism, Rule of Law and Human rights organized in Vigayan Bhawan at Delhi. December 13-14, 2008. See The Hindu (New Delhi, 15th December, 2008)

<sup>51</sup> Mr. H.R. Bhardwaj, expressed his views in International Conference of Jurists on Terrorism, Rule of law and Human Rights, on 13 December, 2008. See, The Hindu (New Delhi. 14 December, 2008)

<sup>52</sup>/bid, chief Justice of India expressed his view in the International Conference.

<sup>53</sup>/d.



---

# The Police Problem

---

P. D. Malaviya\*

## Introduction

In their dispatch dated the 24th Sept., 1856, the Court of Directors of East India Company has said "That the police in India has lamentably failed in accomplishing the ends for which it was established is a notorious fact; that it is all but useless for the prevention, and sadly inefficient for the detection of crime, is generally admitted. Unable to check crime, it is with rare exceptions, unscrupulous as to its mode of wielding the authority with which it is armed for the functions which it fails to fulfill, and has a very general character for corruption and oppression"<sup>1</sup>. If the description still seems to fit the police after 150 years, it calls for identification of the factors which have remained constant for all these years and a serious examination of how these affect police work and conduct.

## Legal Premise

One factor which has remained constant over the years and which has made a major impact on work and conduct of the police is the legal premise of police work.

By all accounts<sup>2</sup>, police were in a bad shape when the British gained control over India and the description in the Company's dispatch was not much off the mark. However, when the British Parliament passed the Criminal Procedure Code (CrPC) in 1861, it vested the police with wide powers of arrest and search without warrant (they could arrest without warrant, for instance, any person against whom a reasonable complaint of cognizable offence had been made or reasonable suspicion existed of his having been concerned in a cognizable offence and they could search any premise for evidence pertinent to any investigation) as well as powers to detain an arrested person for 24 hours<sup>3</sup>. (These powers are now available to the police by virtue of sections 41, 57, 165, and 160(1) of the CrPC respectively). The Code also empowered the investigating officer to examine orally any person supposed to be acquainted with the facts and circumstances of the case and to

reduce into writing any statement made to him. The Code also obliged the person to answer truly (the word 'truly' was inserted after an amendment in 1872) all questions put to him (barring self-incrimination).

However, since the police could not be trusted to make an accurate record and since it was apprehended that the police might later use such a record to pin down the witness to what had been put in his mouth by themselves in the first instance, the Code laid down that any statement so reduced to writing by the police shall not be signed by the person making the statement, nor treated as part of the record or used in evidence. Section 161 of the CrPC now empowers the investigating officer to examine orally any person supposed to be acquainted with the facts and circumstances of the case; and to reduce into writing any statement made to him, and the person examined by the police is obliged to answer truly all questions put to him other than questions the answers to which would have a tendency to expose him to a criminal charge or to a penalty or forfeiture. Section 162 lays down that 'No statement made by any person in the course of an investigation shall, if reduced to writing, be signed by the person making it' nor shall any such statement or record thereof be used for any purpose, other than to contradict such witness.

To discourage torture, the CrPC made confessions before the police officers is irrelevant evidence (This provision is now contained in section 25 of the Evidence Act). The Indian Penal Code (IPC) also provided 7 years Rigorous Imprisonment (RI) for a police officer who caused hurt to any person in order to extract a confession or any information from him (Section 330 of the IPC now provides for this).

The new laws created some difficulties for the investigating officers. For instance, when the investigating officer had found suspicious circumstances against a person, he could arrest him and send him to the magistrate, but this put him to considerable disadvantage because he lost the

## Key Words

Criminal Procedure Code, Evidence Act, Confession, Abconicious Interrogation, Perjury, Rapport, Suborn, Confession, Frequent Acquittals, Torture.

\* I.P.S. (Retd.)



## Abstract

One factor which has remained constant over the years and which has made a major impact on work and conduct of the police is the legal premise of police work.

By all accounts, police were in a bad shape when the British gained control over India and the description in the Company's dispatch was not much off the mark. However, when the British Parliament passed the Criminal Procedure Code (CrPC) in 1861, it vested the police with wide powers of arrest and search without warrant (they could arrest without warrant, for instance, any person against whom a reasonable complaint of

## The Police Problem

services of his subordinates who had to go away in charge of the arrested persons and if this person was after all not the real culprit, by sending him away, he deprived himself of possibly a valuable source of information regarding other people who might be subsequently arrested. But, if he let the suspect go— and particularly if he absconded— the investigating officer was sure to be accused of corruption by the public and quite likely to be termed incompetent by his superiors. Since the courts did not take absconctions seriously and were quite ready to accept the prisoner's plea that he had absconded only to escape harassment at the hands of the police, letting the suspect go entailed only grief for him. To quote Sir Edward Cox<sup>4</sup> 'Here oriental ingenuity in the officer refrains from any formal arrests as long as he can, perhaps three or four days. But, meanwhile, he cannot let any suspected persons go. He has, therefore, hit upon the plan of detaining them in a sort of informal custody, in which the accused are nominally free men but are not actually at liberty.' The situation is exactly the same today and this kind of informal-though strictly illegal-detention has become common practice.

### Interrogation

Another difficulty is related to interrogation. The Code expressly prohibited police from offering any inducement, threat, or promise to a suspect (this prohibition is now contained in section 163 of the CrPC read with section 24 of the Evidence Act, 1872). Therefore, effective interrogation was possible only if the investigating officer could understand the psyche of the suspect, win his confidence, and then draw out the truth. But resources for background checks were scarce and custody of the suspect on basis of mere suspicion for the time needed to establish a rapport was unobtainable (as now). So, effective interrogation of suspects, particularly hardened criminals, became virtually impossible and detection of offences such as burglaries, dacoities, blind murders, and offences involving criminal conspiracy suffered. These difficulties were certainly pointed out by the senior officers, but in vain, for the government believed (as they believe now) that 'the police officers employed by them would get over the impediment so occasioned anyhow and keep crime under control and that the District Magistrates and Superintendents of Police would

be able to check malpractices by supervision and punishments.<sup>5</sup>

### Attitudes of Judges

The attitude of the judges has also added to the difficulties of the police. The IPC has made perjury an offence. However, to save illiterate and ignorant witnesses from harassment, the CrPC provided that only the trial judge could lay the complaint of perjury. But judges were loath to lay complaints before others, and so, few complaints were ever laid. Once it became clear that no one was being punished for perjury, it became easier for the criminals to suborn witnesses because they could point out that not only could the witness resile, with impunity, from the statement made during investigation but also that he was not likely to be punished even if it was eventually established that he had not stated the truth in the court.

Moreover, as Sir Edward Cox put it<sup>6</sup>. "The law of evidence in India, or rather the quality of evidence required by the judges, leads again and again to failures of justice... Most of the witnesses are ignorant and illiterate. They are bound to colour what they have to say by some exaggeration, which in their opinion will help on the matters. Probably three months have passed since the offence for which the prisoner is being tried was committed. A smart cross-examining pleader can easily make the witnesses contradict themselves on details and side issues. And yet, when the moral proof is as plain as may be, on account of inconsistencies on points which are not of vital importance, murderers and dacoits are let loose upon society, although the judge, in his heart of hearts (as more than one has admitted to me) is morally certain that they are guilty." The inevitable result was that acquittals became frequent and witnesses— who were already a very reluctant lot<sup>7</sup>— became ever more reluctant to get involved. And, when the real witnesses refused to come forward, the so-called informers had a field day and it became ever more difficult for the police to work out cases or avoid harassing a lot of innocent persons.

### Frequent Acquittals

It may be noted that when a crime occurs, the policeman reaches the spot soon after and he is



## The Police Problem

exposed to the grief and terror of the people in the raw. If an informer is abducted by the dacoits and left with his head crushed on rocks, it is the policeman who reads the terror in the sightless eyes of the victim; if a child is thrown up and shot in the air while his mother begs for his life, it is the policeman who coaxes the hapless mother to tell the full story, and shakes in horror. By the time the matter comes to the court, the horror has worn off and the law can well concern itself with the rights of the accused without being burdened by the weight of the human suffering involved. So, while the policeman is concerned with getting the accused punished, he does not see similar concern on the part of the others, and if the accused is let off on account of some legal technicalities or because the accused has succeeded in suborning the witnesses, the policeman feels terribly let down by the system: his judgement has been negated and he has fallen in his own eyes as also in the eyes of his public.

So frequent acquittals also result into the alienation of the police from procedural laws and, over time, the police come to regard it as unfair— it has to be circumvented or evidence fabricated to satisfy its whims and secure conviction of persons ‘known’ to the police to be criminals. And, if some persons cannot be punished by law, the police have to find ‘other’ ways of dealing with them, in order to protect the people against their depredations. (It is worth noting that no less a person than Sir Edward Cox, who proclaimed that the very object of the Superintendent's existence was to ‘purge the police and put his foot down on all tyranny and corruption’ later recounts that “A great deal more was done in subduing these malefactors (a gang of dacoits led by Butchoo and Isa, operating in Mukhi Dhund area of Hyderabad, Sind) than was ever placed on record. They were a perfect curse to the country, and it was not used to be squeamish about methods in running them to earth.”<sup>8</sup>

### Delayed Trials

The position remains exactly the same today except that now criminal trials are often so delayed that witnesses are called upon to depose not after three months but several years. Thus, section 193 of the IPC lays down seven years’ RI for ‘Whoever intentionally gives false evidence in any stage of a

judicial proceeding’, section 195 CrPC lays down that only the trial judge can lay the complaint of perjury, and few complaints are ever filed: Justice Ahmadi, former Chief Justice of India, observed at one of his farewell functions that he had not come across a single prosecution for perjury in his entire career. Witnesses resiling from statements made during investigations is an everyday occurrence in criminal courts and no one is punished for misleading investigations or, indeed, for trying to mislead the court. The judges also continue to be as finicky as ever about the quality of evidence and a very large proportion of cases ends in acquittals. Recently, the Addl. Sessions Judge, who tried the well-known Priyadarshini Mattoo murder case, said in his judgement what many others have been saying in private, he said<sup>9</sup>, ‘Though I know he is the man who committed the crime, I acquit him, giving him the benefit of doubt.’ After Independence, it has become commonplace for trials to drag on for 10 years or more and for witnesses to be summoned dozens of time. So, their reluctance to get involved with police investigations (particularly when gangsters or other powerful men are suspected to be involved) can well be imagined. The alienation of the police from procedural laws is complete and the use of extra-legal methods to deal with known malefactors has become common.

### Torture & Confessions

The British authors, whether former police officers or magistrates or judges, have averred that they put a stop to the practice of torture<sup>10</sup>. However, they all state that the police still attached great importance to confessions. The former police officers also state that (i) complainants always wanted the police to beat the suspects, and (ii) there were ‘endless’ complaints that police tortured suspects to confess. It seems most likely that, whether in their zeal to work out cases, or to escape gibes of the public or to avoid the ire of their superiors, the more intrepid investigating officers willing to risk the harsh punishment provided in the IPC, took recourse to torture, albeit after taking precautions that it could not be proved, and that is how present-day *hiqmat amlī* came into being, which is mostly nothing but third-degree methods which do not leave visible marks on the person of the suspect. (Although it has

cognizable offence had been made or reasonable suspicion existed of his having been concerned in a cognizable offence and they could search any premise for evidence pertinent to any investigation) as well as powers to detain an arrested person for 24 hours.

These powers are now available to the police by virtue of sections 41, 57, 165, and 160(1) of the CrPC respectively. The Code also empowered the investigating officer to examine orally any person supposed to be acquainted with the facts and circumstances of the case and to reduce into writing any statement made to him. The Code also obliged the person to answer truly (the



word 'truly' was inserted after an amendment in 1872) all questions put to him (barring self-incrimination).

However, since the police could not be trusted to make an accurate record and since it was apprehended that the police might later use such a record to pin down the witness to what had been put in his mouth by themselves in the first instance, the Code laid down that any statement so reduced to writing by the police shall not be signed by the person making the statement, nor treated as part of the record or used in evidence (Section 161 of the CrPC now empowers the investigating officer to examine orally any person supposed to be acquainted

## The Police Problem

been argued here that police took to third-degree because of inadequacies of laws, it must be noted that the continued use of third-degree has not much to do with original 'cause' just as many extremist organizations are started for some 'cause', but continue for the sake of money and power, the police continue to use third-degree to extort money and to get a feel of power).

### Lack of Superintendence

These methods gave an edge to the lawless officers over the law-abiding officers, both in terms of public approbation (because the public always supported-as they do not take 'strong' action against suspected criminals) and (when they were not caught out) professionally, because they could work out more cases. The role of the supervisory officers then became crucial. While the British authors aver that they tried very hard to put down malpractices, it was never easy. For one, partly in pursuance of the policy of not discouraging complaints against the police and partly because the British believed that the Indians could not help lying, false complaints against police were not ordinarily penalized. The result was that complaints became 'incessant', making it difficult for the officers to enquire (in addition to their normal duties) thoroughly into each complaint. Then, they discovered that some people were prepared to go to extraordinary lengths to foist a charge on the police and that even respected and influential persons were not above making false accusations: when an influential person was the complainant in a case and the police did not arrest the persons named by him, he was quick to accuse the police of incompetence, or worse; if such a person was the accused, he was wont to claim that the police were harassing him in order to extort a bribe ! Their problems were further compounded by the fact that not only their subordinates (who were colleagues of the accused police officer), but even members of the public were not always willing to tell them the truth and so, many an enquiry floundered for want of evidence. The failure of the superintendents to punish the delinquents on a regular basis had a major impact on the character of the force because the new entrants to the service now had two sets of seniors to choose their role-models from: one seen as daring, professionally successful, and monetarily well-off (on bribes); the

other seen as plodders, not very successful, professionally, and living from hand-to-mouth (on account of poor police wages).

### Police Commission

The British administrators soon became aware that the reforms of 1861 had failed to bring about any great improvement in the efficiency or reputation of the police. This was initially attributed to the superintendents not being upto the mark and not taking complaints against the police in the right spirit. So, the magistrates were given greater powers over the police, so much so that in the province of Oudh, the superintendent of police was made the District Magistrate's 'Police Assistant, and nothing more' and he was required to obtain the Magistrate's express sanction for 'all appointments, promotions, punishments, and transfers'; at the same time, all Commissioners were declared to be ex officio D.I.G. and the latter's power of punishment and promotions were transferred to the former.<sup>11</sup> But measures such as these also failed to bring about any improvements and so, another Police Commission was set up in 1902.

The Commission found (paragraph 201 of the Report) that police force was far from efficient; it was defective in training and organization; it was inadequately supervised; it was generally regarded as corrupt and oppressive; and it had utterly failed to secure the confidence and cordial cooperation of the people. "The Commission opined that the laws were as nearly as possible what was required for efficient police investigations and laid down several do's and don'ts for investigating officers, which did not prove helpful." The report caused some consternation in the ruling circles but did not otherwise make much of an impact. In any case, soon after the publication of the Report in 1904, the British lost interest in police reforms on account of the political developments and they concentrated on keeping the police as a reliable instrument to overawe the people and suppress political dissent, and the emphasis shifted to maintaining police morale rather than its rectitude. So, as Dr. Gupta says, 'extortions, corruption, and malpractices (were) tolerated with a callous indifference to the welfare and dignity of the Indian citizen and (were) allowed to acquire the sanctity of tradition'<sup>12</sup>. Many freedom-fighters have also





## The Police Problem

described how illegal detention, torture and corruption had become commonplace during this phase, and how complaints against subordinate officers failed to enthuse the British officers.

### Post-Independence Scenario

Independence naturally brought a huge expectation that things would change. Every major State set up a Police Commission. A Law Commission was also set up. All the Commissions made recommendations designed to check police malpractices but none of them suggested any material changes in the laws and procedures which govern the police working. However, their recommendations made little difference to the efficiency or reputation of the police and the Emergency showed up the police in very poor light, once again. So, in 1977 a National Police Commission was set up. This Commission found much the same as the Commission of 1902 had found. This Commission, however, noticed the legal difficulties of the police and said,<sup>13</sup> "As yet, it is not clear to any policeman how he can investigate a case of dacoity in a perfectly legal manner, and yet secure conviction. The same is true of a number of offences." They also recommended periodical review of the legal difficulties of the police. However, these recommendations have gone largely unnoticed.

The Malimath Committee (2003) also examined some of these issues and made useful suggestions but its recommendations have been strongly opposed by Human Rights groups on the ground that they tend to dilute civil liberties. So, the legal premise of police work, which provides plenty of scope for causing vexations (and hence, for corruption) and none for 'ascertaining truth at the smallest possible cost of time and money' (which was one of Macaulay's two great principles), remains very much the same as it was in 1860s and, within the police, the conscientious men remain marginalized. Suwasra is a small police-station in M.P. which borders Jhalawad where there are several settlements of an ex-criminal tribe, notorious for committing dacoities. One year this police-station recorded 11 dacoities as compared to an average of 1 or 2 dacoities in the previous year, and none of the dacoities was worked out. The sub-inspector's explanation was that he was recording crimes

correctly and that he could not work out any case because he did not use third-degree (which was as per directions of the S.P.). Could the sub-inspector be rewarded for his conscientiousness, despite having failed to prevent or detect dacoities ?

### Organisational Structure

While forwarding their propositions and the draft Police Act to the Government of India, the first Police Commission (1860) had said, "Our object has been to form a civil constabulary so organized as to preserve internal tranquility in the country under all ordinary circumstances... We have arranged for this force... being an efficient instrument in the hands of the Magistrate..."<sup>14</sup> Therefore, the Indian police were reorganized on the model of the Irish Constabulary and not the London Metropolitan police, which had, by then, already established a reputation for being both efficient and people-friendly. This model is characterized by military-like training, one-way downward communications in the form of orders and a very high value placed on unquestioning obedience of orders, which facilitates molding them into an unthinking instrument. Further, the organizational base of the force was wide and the number of higher posts limited and rewards and promotions were dependent on the subjective satisfaction of superiors (till 1970s it was common to find constables retiring after serving the same rank for more than 30 years) and so, every policeman, over-loaded with work as he was, was fearful for his job and made a perfect tool for exercising extra-legal coercion without any fear of responsibility, or indeed the knowledge of such coercion being ascribed to the person in command. The structure evolved by the British remains, as also its concomitants-military-like training, one-way downwards communications, heavy premium on unquestioning obedience of orders, work-overload, and rewards dependent on the subjective satisfaction of superiors (read politicians), and the police remains an instrument in the hands of the rulers.

Since the principal concern of the British was to retain control, the functionary at the cutting edge (who was generally a native) was given the minimum powers necessary to do his job and all discretionary matters, all additional resources, and the powers of

with the facts and circumstances of the case and to reduce into writing any statement made to him and the person examined by the police is obliged to answer truly all questions put to him other than questions the answers to which would have a tendency to expose him to a criminal charge or to a penalty or forfeiture. And section 162 lays down that 'No statement made by any person in the course of an investigation shall, if reduced to writing, be signed by the person making it' nor shall any such statement or record thereof be used for any purpose, other than to contradict such witness.



## The Police Problem

reward and punishment were reserved for the British supervisor. Thus, while the station-house officers had to keep the criminal administration going<sup>15</sup>, he had to approach the superintendent for repairs to furniture, for rewards to informers, for additional force needed to meet an emerging situation, to discipline deviant subordinates; for everything, practically. So, the station-officer could exercise leadership only to the extent his subordinates shared his commitment to the aims of the police and mostly he developed an unspoken understanding with them that they would help the station-officer to show results in areas of high visibility and he would, in his turn, close his eyes to their doings elsewhere. This situation remains unchanged.

### Policies and Politics

The third factor which has remained constant is the use of police, by the rulers, for political ends.

The British had organized the police in India to serve their political ends, and serve them well, it did. The present rulers continue with the same form of police for it serves their purpose well; the facts are too well known to need any elaboration.

Recently, the Soli Sorabji Committee, set up under directions of the Supreme Court, has drafted a Model Police Act which seeks to minimize undue political interference in police operations through constitution of State Security Commissions, more or less on the lines suggested by the National Police Commission. While this is welcome, there is some doubt whether this would really end the misuse of the police for political ends. It may be recalled that during the anti-Sikh riots of 1984, the army was not called out for several days because the ruling elite did not want it. Could a State Security Commission call out the army in a similar situation, when its Chairman (the Home Minister of the State) did not want it? Has the lack of formal orders prevented the CBI from favouring or disfavouring Lal Krishna Advani or Laloo Prasad Yadav, depending upon the political complexion of the government?

### Way Forward

The questions that arises naturally is: what is the way forward? It would be clearly foolhardy to attempt an answer to this question in a short paper. However, some guideposts can be seen as follows :

- 1 Police work and conduct is so intricately inter-linked to laws, judicial attitudes, public cooperation and manner of accountability that it is impossible to bring about any change in one, and to sustain the change, without complementary changes in the other sub-systems. Therefore, all the stakeholders—judges, lawyers, policemen, journalists, social workers, human rights activists, and the law makers—should come together and do some ‘parallel thinking’ (de Bono) to find an answer to the central question: how can an honest and diligent policeman, working strictly within the laws, catch the criminals—mafia dons, lawless policemen, crooked politicians et al—and get them punished, through the due process of law, but with a degree of certainty which would discourage career-criminals and de-condition the young minds of the notion that crime is cool. Once legitimate means are provided to the police to do their jobs successfully, any deviance should be punished with a heavy hand.
- 1 The Criminal Justice System provides protection to the life, property and dignity of the citizens, and witness is the king-pin of the System. Therefore, everything possible must be done to motivate witnesses to come forward and depose to the truth, both at the stage of investigation and the stage of trial (it would help the most if trials could be concluded before their memories fade and they become weary of the whole case.) Also, suborning a witness through bribery, intimidation, etc.—as, of course, willful perjury by a witness—must attract swift and condign punishment.
- 1 In a developing, pluralistic society like ours, where several groups of ‘have-nots’ are struggling to secure their rights, and where social values are in a state of flux, sectional conflicts are inevitable. If the police force handling such a conflict is perceived to be biased or under the influence of one party, the other party must find an alternative way, to defend its cause. So muscle-men are invited to the fold, because, as the boss of a private army in Bihar once explained, “if the local police is under the thumb of your rivals and looks the other way



## The Police Problem

when you are under attack, when your crops are being burnt, and your houses looted, then what option have you but to raise your own army? And, when you have an army, how do you keep it fed except by asking it to poach on the others, while you provide it such help as you can (mostly by way of shelter)?” Therefore, to ensure that public peace is maintained and justice is done to all section of peoples, a proper balance has to be found between operational and administrative autonomy of the police and their accountability to the people through the politicians and to ensure that this balance is maintained. It is necessary to bring the weight of public opinion to bear against ‘improper and unwise political interference’.

- 1 However, for mobilizing public opinion, the first necessity is that there should be trust between the police and the public and such trust can be built up only, if there is complete transparency in police work. The National Police Commission have refuted all arguments against transparency in the police and said<sup>16</sup> “We have considered this matter very seriously and come to the conclusion that all police activities to the extent possible should be open except for four specific areas...” So, the police must be brought under the ambit of the RTI Act. Further, to institutionalize transparency and to provide correct information to the public in all police matters, monitoring committees should be formed at the police-station level which should have statutory authority to seek (as a body not otherwise) any information from the police, and to convey public's expectations to the police. They should also have statutory powers to place any matter (including denial of information) before higher police authorities, the government, and the public, as they deem fit.
- 1 To inspire public confidence, it is also essential that complaints against police are properly enquired into. However, it is necessary here to take note of two factors. The first is that some people are prepared to go to extraordinary lengths to malign an inconvenient officer and to get him removed; conversely, some police officers can be very ingenious in covering their tracks. So, cursory enquiries are worse than

useless: they can easily let down an honest officer or give a boost to a dishonest one. The second thing is that the volume of complaints is so large that no officer can enquire thoroughly into each one. Therefore, the superintendent must be authorized to select a limited number for enquiries—keeping in mind his capacity, the nature of complaints and their jurisdictional distribution—and refer the bulk of the complaints to the courts. No doubt this will cause hardship to many, but, in the long run, this could tone up the police administration and greatly benefit many more. Thereafter, the responsibility for making effective enquiries must be put squarely on the superintendent and if he fails (that is, if a subordinate cleared by him is subsequently found guilty by a court) it should mean a serious set-back to his career prospects. At the same time, provisions must be made for co-opting a non-official (a retired magistrate or a lawyer) acceptable to the complainant which would greatly enhance both efficacy and credibility of the enquiry. The model Police Act drafted by the Soli Sorabji committees envisages the establishment of Police Accountability Commission at State and District levels, comprised mainly of non-policemen, to look into serious complaints of police misconduct. However, enquiries by outsider might easily lead to a we-they syndrome and the Commission might not get much co-operation from the force, leading to much the same situation as was faced by the superintendents and magistrates of yore.

- 1 The British system of placing a low-level functionary at the cutting-edge and supervising him closely from above is singularly inappropriate for the civil police because what cannot be supervised is much more important than what can be. For example, whether an investigating officer really makes an effort to break a suspect or merely goes through the motions depends on his sense of commitment and cannot be supervised; whether a station-officer takes the initiative to prevent a petty dispute from escalating into a riot or whether he waits for somebody to make a formal complaint is not amenable to supervision; whether a constable uses his initiative to



## The Police Problem

uncover the activities of a 'suspicious character' or whether he simply ignores them is again a matter which cannot be supervised. Therefore, what is needed is for model officers to be posted at the police-station level, to provide 'leadership'. But, the model can be effective only if his power-bases are suitably reinforced. This means that he should be given adequate supporting staff, suitable status, and necessary financial and disciplinary powers.

1. It is a truism to say that honest policemen face constant challenges from the criminals and, as the Vohra Committee pointed out some years back, many criminal groups now pose pretty formidable challenges. To deal with these challenges, a policeman needs, above all, a strong character. Therefore, it is necessary that a character assessment should be carried out before anyone is recruited in the police, and at regular intervals thereafter. This is not being done, possibly because purely objective methods of character assessment are not available; but this is like throwing out the baby with the bath water. Looking to the vital need for it, character assessments should be started immediately and efforts should be made to reduce the subjective element as experience is gained.

### References

1. Gupta, Dr. Anandswarup: 'The Police in British India, 1861 to 1947', New Delhi, 1979.
2. Dr. Anandswarup Gupta (Crime and Police in India, Agra, 1974) has given a detailed account of the prevailing situation. British writers like Sir Edward Cox (Police and Crime in India, London, 1910) and Sir Percival Griffiths (To guard my People: The History of the Indian Police, London, 1971) have also given vivid accounts. A detailed picture also emerges from the report of the first Police Commission (1860), which has been quoted by several authors.
3. Dr. Anandswarup Gupta has described many of the relevant provisions in his book Police in British India. Sir Edward Cox has also given a useful sketch of the Indian Penal Code and the Criminal Procedure Code and spelled out the two great principles which Macauley is supposed to have followed while drafting the Indian Penal Code and the Criminal Procedure code, in his book mentioned above.
4. Sir Edward Cox: op. cit.
5. Dr. Anandswarup Gupta: op. cit.
6. Sir Edward Cox: My Thirty Years in India, London, 1909.
7. Sir Edward Cox (ibid.) writes, "A native is always very reluctant in coming forward with evidence. He has no idea of public spirit. He has the strongest objection to being summoned to a distant session court to give evidence and there be badgered by cross-examining counsel. He also dreads the vengeance of the accused in case he is acquitted."
8. Sir Edward Cox: ibid.
9. Frontline, vol 16, Dec. 25, 1999 - Jan 7, 2000.
10. Sir Edward Cox (ibid.) writes, "I have investigated so many hundreds of cases, and have had so many confessions made to me, that while admitting that an over-zealous police officer may occasionally be guilty of this hateful practice, I believe such offences to be extremely rare. The accusations of it are so endless that were even a moiety of them true, they would be capable of proof. Dr. Anandswarup Gupta (ibid.) has quoted Sir Cecil Walsh, who retired as Chief Justice of Allahabad High Court, as saying that, in his long experience, "no case of torturing was established".
11. Dr. Anandswarup Gupta: ibid.
12. Dr. Anandswarup Gupta: ibid.
13. National Police Commission, 8th report, 1981.
14. Dr. Anandswarup Gupta: Crime and Police in India.
15. Nath, Trilok: 'Forty Years of Indian Police', New Delhi, 1981.
16. National Police Commission, 5th report, 1980.



# Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

Prof. Balraj Chauhan\*, Dr. Mridul Srivastava\*\*

## Introduction

The term “Juvenile delinquency” was perhaps, for the first time, used by a American Committee constituted in the city of New York in early period of the nineteenth century to investigate into the causes of pauperism and vagrancy (Robert W Drowns et. al., 1990). The Committee opined that there existed a close relationship between juvenile delinquency and pauperism, which later became the foundational idea for giving a broader import to juvenile delinquency, by including within its sweep not only delinquent juveniles but also those who were likely to come in conflict with the law. Such a broader view of juvenile delinquency permitted greater state interference in the lives of families and parents who could not prevent their children from pauperization and vagrancy.

In contrast to such an American model, in Europe juvenile delinquency was limited to those clearly defined forms of behavior of children who could be clearly shown to be in conflict with the law. According to Bradford Kinney Peirce: “European institutions had been constructed for young criminals, but no one had secured the power from the state of withdrawing, from the custody of weak and criminal parents, children who are vagabonds in the streets and in peril of criminal life although no criminal act had been committed” (Bradford Kinney Peirce, 1969). As a consequence, in Europe and United Kingdom Juvenile delinquency proceedings have been always distinguished from care and welfare proceedings in respect of children. That is the reason for the enactment in the United Kingdom of the two separate sets of legislations like the Children Act, 1989 for care and welfare jurisdiction and the Criminal Justice Act, 1991 and 1993 and Criminal Justice and Public Act, 1994 for youth justice jurisdiction. Defining the juvenile delinquency

narrowly ultimately limits the power of the State to control the lives of near delinquent children and their parents.

In India, the idea of juvenile delinquency was originally limited to the criminality of child offenders, particularly for the non-serious property offences like theft, burglary and other minor crimes like rioting and ordinary breach of peace. Thus, non-criminal children in bad surroundings were excluded from the ambit of juvenile delinquency. However, the enactment of the Apprentice Act, 1850 that gave power to the Court to bound over the children of poor and destitute as apprentice in newly established factories indirectly gave to the state the power to control the lives of the vast sections of the poorer children. Such wide power of controlling the lives of the children later became the basis for enacting some of the provincial Acts, the Children Act, 1960 and the juvenile justice Act, 1986 that favored a comprehensive conceptualization of ‘juvenile delinquency’ within which both the ‘delinquent’ as well as the ‘neglected’ juvenile could be covered. The same view seems to have been carried through in the new Juvenile Justice (care and protection of Children) Act, 2000 which deals with the ‘juveniles in conflict with law’ and children in need of care and protection under one law. Though the new Act envisages to keep the basic provisions relating to these two categories of children under two separate chapters and provides for two diverse kinds of agencies for dealing with them, but in view of the close linkages between the agencies, the similarities of the procedures and the possibilities of the processes relating to ‘juveniles in conflict with law’ influencing the handling of the other categories of children, ultimately this law also approves a unified concept of juvenile delinquency. Thus, willy-nilly we appear to have given precedence to the American model over the European model.

## Key Words

Juvenile Delinquency, American Model, European Model, Juvenile Justice System, Children Act, 1960, Juvenile Justice Act, Maladjustment, Parental Control, Parental Guidance, Juvenile in Conflict with Law.

\* Director, Dr. Ram Manohar Lohiya National Law University, Lucknow

\*\* Assistant Registrar (Academics) Dr. Ram Manohar Lohiya University, Lucknow



## Abstract

In India, the idea of juvenile delinquency was originally limited to the criminality of child offenders, particularly for the non-serious property offences like theft, burglary and other minor crimes like rioting and ordinary breach of peace. Thus, non-criminal children in bad surroundings were excluded from the ambit of juvenile delinquency. However, the enactment of the Apprentice Act, 1850 that gave power to the Court to bound over the children of poor and destitute as apprentice in newly established factories

## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

### General View

Every society has treated its children in accordance with its religious, social and political beliefs. Several rapid socio-economic changes, such as the breakdown of feudalism, onset of industrialization, colonization, migration and urbanization, have influenced societies' attitudes towards children. These attitudes were also shaped by catastrophic events such as epidemic, wars, depressions and breakdown of the family system.

Separate justice system for children is the most important goal of the Juvenile Justice System. This category of persons needs a different form of justice, separate court-rooms, separate detention centres and institutions to avoid contamination of juveniles by adult criminals, and separate sentencing guidelines to avoid the harsh penalties of adult sentencing. However, the most important aspect of separation may be the development of a separate group of professionals, judges, probation officers and detention staff dedicated to work with the youth and their families. These individuals undertook separate and specialized training to understand the needs of families and to develop a separate procedure for dealing with young people, a procedure that reduced the adversarial aspects of court processes and emphasized informality and diversion.

Confidentiality of court proceedings and services for youth was the second goal of the juvenile court reforms. Juvenile Justice Acts emphasize confidentiality because it reinforces the theory that youth will mature beyond a criminal lifestyle if given proper guidance and alternatives. This emphasis on confidentiality is consistent with both classical free-will theories of human behaviour and more deterministic developmental theories. Because of their immaturity, youth lack sound judgement and should not be held fully accountable. Consequently, no criminal record should hinder adult advancement. From a developmental standpoint, confidentiality minimizes stigma and labelling, thereby reducing the likelihood that the young person will perceive himself as a criminal. Maintaining a positive self-image is important to success in the future.

A community corrections system was the third goal of the reformers. Young people learn and grow in their own communities. Probation as a method of monitoring youth behaviour in the community to allow the youth to grow to adulthood is the primary dispositional alternative as the probation services provide counselling, besides restricting certain forms of behaviour.

Each case is to be viewed separately. The social circumstances of the youth and his/her family background, casework, plan, which encourage appropriate development, may result into reducing future criminality. Probation staff looks into the social situation early and involves in the decision making process to file a case.

The term 'juvenile delinquency' has been interpreted in various ways. But generally speaking, it refers to large variety of behaviour of children and adolescents, which the society does not approve and for which some kind of admonishment, punishment or preventive and corrective measures are justified in public interest. However, it is difficult to define the concept of delinquency in a precise manner. The psychologists and the sociologists have defined the meaning of delinquency in different ways. Views of some of the social scientists, psychologists and legal experts are discussed in the following paragraphs.

### Sociological View

- i. A person is regarded as delinquent when his anti-social tendencies appear to be so grave that he becomes or ought to become the subject of official action.
- ii. The juvenile delinquent is a person who has been adjudicated as such by a court of proper jurisdiction though he may be no different, up-till the time of court contact and adjudication at any rate, from masses of children who are not delinquent.
- iii. A delinquent child is one who, by habitually refusing to obey the reasonable and lawful commands of his parents or of other persons or of lawful authority, is deemed to be habitually uncontrolled, habitually disobedient or habitually



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

- wayward or who habitually is a truant from home or school, or who habitually so deports himself as to injure or endanger the moral, health or welfare of himself or others.
- iv. A delinquent is essentially a criminal or social offender, viewed as a social type.
  - v. Juvenile delinquency refers to anti-social conduct and legally defined delinquency by youth under a defined age limit.
  - vi. In conformity with the recommendations of the Second United Nations Congress, London, 1960, Crime means also delinquency, which is understood as the violation of criminal law and not a form of behaviour for which adults would not be prosecuted.
  - vii. Juvenile delinquency refers to the anti-social acts of children and young people under a given age or all those thoughts, actions, desires and strivings, which deviate from moral and ethical principles.
  - viii. The term juvenile delinquent can refer to youths who repeatedly commit serious offences. Status offenders and minor offenders would be in a different category. In a third use of the term juvenile delinquent, the delinquents are youths with an official police or court record. Such behaviour is either specifically forbidden by law or may be lawfully interpreted as constituting delinquency. In order to protect all citizens, these acts justify some kind of admonishment, punishment or corrective measures.
  - ix. Juvenile delinquency has been defined as 'such conduct of children, which is either violation of prohibition of the criminal law or is otherwise regarded as deviant and inappropriate in social context.

### Psychological View

- 1 Delinquent are those persons who have been frustrated in their human relationship. Delinquency may mean to the offenders an attempt (a) to escape from the tense and unpleasant situation; (b) to obtain social recognition; (c) to provide excitement and thrill; and (d) to seek punishment to shake of the sense of conscious feelings of guilt.
- 1 Delinquency has been defined as an expression of aggression. The psychologists attempted to relate the delinquency to the frustration of dependency needs which causes aggression.
- 1 Delinquency refers to acts that violated a state law or municipal ordinance youth of juvenile court age or conduct so seriously anti-social as to interfere with the rights of others or menace to the welfare of the delinquent himself or for the community.
- 1 The psychological approach emphasises upon deviant personality aspects, such as emotional instability, aggressiveness and neurotic tendencies. Psychiatric experts view delinquency as a particular type of disorder on the basis of which a delinquent could be regarded as a disordered person. The psychologists consider delinquency to be an 'unfortunate expression of personality'.

### Legal View

- t The Second United Nations Congress on the Prevention of Crime and the Treatment of Offenders, held in London in 1960, considered the scope of the problem of juvenile delinquency. Without attempting to formulate a standard definition of what should be considered to be juvenile delinquency in each country, the Congress recommended (a) that the meaning of the term juvenile delinquency should be restricted as far as possible to violation of criminal law, and (b) that even for protection, specific offences which would penalize small irregularities or maladjusted behaviour of minors but for which adults would not be prosecuted, should not be created.
- t The need was also felt in USA for narrowing the extent of juvenile delinquency and the Standard Juvenile Court Act avoided most the terms of delinquency cited in the list of Rubin. The Act included in its provisions what corresponds to the usual delinquency definition; only two items

indirectly gave to the state the power to control the lives of the vast sections of the poorer children. Such wide power of controlling the lives of the children later became the basis for enacting some of the provincial Acts, the Children Act, 1960 and the Juvenile Justice Act, 1986 that favored a comprehensive conceptualization of 'juvenile delinquency' within which both the 'delinquent' as well as the 'neglected' juvenile could be covered. The same view seems to have been carried through in the new Juvenile Justice (care and protection of Children) Act,



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

2000 which deals with the 'juveniles in conflict with law and children in need of care and protection under one law.

Though the new Act envisages to keep the basic provisions relating to these two categories of children under two separate chapters and provides for two diverse kinds of agencies for dealing with them, but in view of the close linkages between the agencies, the similarities of the procedures and the possibilities of the processes relating to 'juveniles in conflict with law' influencing the handling of the other categories of children, ultimately this law also

in addition to violation of law or ordinance. These items are: A child who deserts his home or who is habitually disobedient or is beyond the control of his parents or other custodian; and who, being required by law to attend school, willfully violates rules thereof or absents himself therefrom.

t Delinquency is behaviour against the criminal code committed by an individual who has not reached adulthood, as defined by state or federal law.

t In England, in addition to the violation of a penal statute, the childrens department or a local authority, a police constable and officer of the National Society for the Prevention of Cruelty Towards Children must bring a child before a juvenile court, if they have reasonable grounds for believing him to be in need of care, protection or control on any of the following grounds:

(a) That the juvenile is not receiving such care, protection and guidance as a good parent may be reasonably expected to give, and in addition (i) that he is falling into bad association or is being exposed to moral danger; or (ii) that the lack of care, protection or guidance is likely to cause him unnecessary suffering or to affect his health seriously or proper development; (iii) that he has been the victim of a sexual offence or an offence involving bodily injury or lives in the same household as a perpetrator of an offence of that kind against a juvenile and (iv) that he is beyond his parents' control.

t The juvenile court has been having both civil and criminal jurisdiction since its inception and the term delinquency is usually restricted to acts such as theft and burglary which are dealt with under its criminal jurisdiction. Behavior dealt with under its civil jurisdiction, such as being a truant or beyond parental control, is not usually considered delinquent. Therefore, in England, the term juvenile delinquency is used in reference to two groups of young persons: (1) those who have not violated law and brought before the courts because they are in moral danger and in need of protection and (2) those

who have reached the age of criminal responsibility (ten in England), and have broken the law. Since delinquency in children is a mainly a product of parental guidance or mis-guidance and environment in which the child moves, it is argued in England that instead of using the term 'delinquent', mal-adjustment should be substituted. This would enable to move from a criminal court to an administrative proceedings. Liaison scheme in Liverpool and else where in England and Scotland has played a large part in dealing with the minor offences by consent without reference to court.

t In India, the Central Children Act, 1960 which was amended in 1978 defined the delinquent child as, a child who had been found to have committed an offence under the India Penal Code, 1860 or any other Act. The said Act defined the child as, a boy who had not attained the age of 16 years or a girl who had not attained the age of 18 years. Other Acts defined a child differently. For example, in some States, a child was defined as a person who had not attained the age of 16 years. To have uniformity, the Juvenile Justice Act, hereinafter referred to as Juvenile Justice Act, 1986 enacted by the Government of India in 1986. Under the JJ Act, 1986 delinquent juvenile is defined as a juvenile who had been found to have committed an offence. Juvenile meant a boy who had not attained the age of sixteen years or a girl who had not attained the age of eighteen years. Offence means an offence punishable under any law for the time being in force which includes the Narcotics Drugs and Psychotropic Substances Act, 1985 and the Terrorist and Disruptive Activities (Prevention), Act, 1987-21 The Indian Penal Code exempts all children below 7 years of age from criminal responsibility. It also exempts children between the age of seven and twelve years from all criminal responsibility, who have not attained the sufficient maturity of understanding to judge the nature and consequences of their conduct Under the Juvenile Justice (Care and Protection of Children) Act, 2000, Juvenile or child means a person who has not completed the eighteenth years of age. This is



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency



a significant change in the juvenile law and was long outstanding. Juvenile in conflict with law means a juvenile who is alleged to have committed an offence. The terminology 'delinquent' has been dropped in the JJ Act, 2000 and the word 'juvenile in conflict with law' has been adopted. The definition of child in terms of age has been understood differently in Indian Penal Code. For the purpose of Section 375 of Indian Penal Code, the crucial age in case of wife is 15 years. But in Section 375 of Indian Penal Code, a distinction has been made on the basis of wife below 12 years of age. There is need to harmonize these inconsistencies.

The concept of juvenile delinquency creates lot of problems in India as it is only confined to the violation of penal law of the country so far as the jurisdiction of the juvenile Justice Board under the Juvenile Justice Act, 2000, is concerned. Such narrow and restricted meaning of juvenile delinquency do not cover many behavioural aspects of juveniles such as drinking liquor, running away from school and home and loitering around public places that may not be criminal in itself but that may lead to criminalistic actions in future. The home and school environment for these categories of children may not be conducive and pleasant. Activities of such children may include boistering, teasing of passer by and gambling, etc. Generally, their family members remain unaware of these activities of their children. In urban areas, children are involved in seeking help or alms to satisfy their basic needs and to maintain their incongruent habits. Such activities are conducted not only by destitute children but also by run-away, street and vagrant children. Before coming in conflict with law, these children pass through certain overlapping pre-delinquency stages.

In view of the above discussion, it is submitted that the term 'juvenile delinquency' can not be precisely defined and it varies considerably from person to person and country to country. The term juvenile in conflict with law should be given wide interpretation in the juvenile justice Act, 2000 so as to cover all categories of children who are coming at pre-delinquency stages.

### Theoretical Explanations of Juvenile Delinquency

The nature of Social life has been transformed dramatically as a consequence of social and economic developments during the nineteenth and twentieth centuries. Industrialization is one of the great factors of change. As a result of rapid advancement of industrial growth, there is large scale migration from rural to urban areas. This migration has produced not only a great population increase but also a population having diverse cultural background. The process of industrialization, urbanization and immigration has changed the nature of social relationship in the India Society. The joint family and community ties have been fractured. In the cities, young persons are no longer under the scrutiny of familiar community members whose opinions were highly valued. This new transformation of social life leads to rule breaking behaviour. There are various factors responsible for the causes of the juvenile delinquency. The most dominant contributing factors are listed below:

#### Physical

The majority of the juvenile delinquents who come before the juvenile courts are underprivileged children from city slums and rural areas. The rooms in the slum city are shared by a group of relatives, shortages of family accommodation are generally found in these areas. Inadequate sanitary and recreation facilities exist and streets are dirty and the air is polluted with exhaust fumes and emissions from the smokestacks of nearby factories. Parks are often non-existent or inadequate. Many children are found on street corners and gathered at business establishments like Television/Video shops because they have no place else to go. The conditions of schools in these areas are often bad. The buildings are old and dirty, with broken windows and ancient equipment. The truancy rate is the highest in the school. In these areas, home is not physically pleasant or attractive and therefore, housing conditions and family life are not worth living. Although living conditions in slums contribute to delinquency among the youth, one cannot conclude that slums are the only "cause of delinquency".

approves a unified concept of juvenile delinquency, Thus, willy-nilly we appear to have given precedence to the American model over the European model.



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

### Family

Family is the basic unit of the Indian society. It is the most effective agency of social control. It is in this environment that the child learns to live with other people and to acquire the kind of behaviour that is expected of him. The stable and well adjustable family is regarded as the best prevention of delinquency. Some of the examples are of causal factors of juvenile delinquency: (a) Broken homes by the death, desertion, separation or divorce of the parent and family tension; (b) Lack of affection/love, harmony between parents, parental rejection, parents having different cultural background than the members of the community; (c) Alcohol; (d) Lack of intelligent parental control; (e) Disharmonious child-parents relationship; and (f) Lax or excessive parental control.

### Psychological

Some of the children are having the complex of community, poverty, illiteracy, etc. and are found in the habit of hostility, resentment, anxiety, insecurity, guilt feeling, sexual maladjustment and deprivation which may result in committing the delinquency in these categories. More examples are: (a) Biological inferiority; (b) Emotional instability; (c) Frustration of the fundamental satisfaction drives; (d) adult insufficiency; (e) Narcotics; (f) Exhaustive nervous system; and (g) dissatisfaction and maladjustment on the part of school child.

### Economic Factor

Whether an offence is committed by an adult or a child, economic factor plays an important role. Some of the major economic factors responsible for juvenile delinquency are: (a) Poverty; (b) Exploitation of the workers; (c) Lack of moral education; (d) Lack of recreation facilities, (e) Rapid industrialization; and (f) Slum culture/dwelling.

### Cultural

Within the society, there exist variety of cultures which dominate and influence the minds of child through various methods. Some of the examples are: (a) Parental male sub-culture; (b) Drug sub-culture; (c) Middle class delinquent sub-culture; and (d) Unhealthy companionship. There is a need to

reintegrate the children into mainstream of the society who are in need of care and protection including those who are truant, drop outs and afraid to go to schools. Educational institutions can play an important role to co-ordinate programmes which are designed to prevent and intervene in specific youth problems, improve the environments in which youth live and foster the overall positive development of youth. Proper guidance and suitable training need to be provided to the school teachers so that they are able to prepare strategic planning to prevent increasing violence amongst the children.

The directorate of social welfare of the State government can also devise such programme which can bring together the school administrators/teachers, social workers, law enforcement agencies and citizens so that they can provide necessary skills and knowledge to the students to change their behaviour and resolve conflicts in a non-violent manner. The programmes may also include (i) meeting the needs of the children who have been removed from their homes due to abuse and neglect and who need safe shelter, counselling and other assistance; (ii) efforts may be made to preserve and strengthen the families by addressing the problems of abuse and changing behaviour within the family as juvenile delinquency prevention strategies are most effective when these are applied in early life. The Psychologists, Psychiatrists, Sociologists, Lawyers and Philosophers have propounded various theories to understand the deviant behaviour of juveniles. Exploration of the causes of juvenile delinquency is the major objective of these persons and their major aim is to develop a body of generalizations, which amount to juvenile misconduct. Although each theory has been presented as a new explanation in itself, it often depends on juvenile misconduct to some extent in previous theoretical formulations. Most explanations, however, imply recognition that delinquency and crime cannot be explained in terms of one single causal factor.

Three major approaches to juvenile delinquency are identified hereby namely: Biological, Psychological and Sociological. Biogenic views stress faulty biology to be the reason for juvenile misconduct.



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

The psychologist takes more individualistic, specific view of human behaviour and personal internal factors that contribute to criminality. The sociologist takes a more general view, conditions of social structure, looking at the external environment in which the individual lives. The sociologist is concerned with the distribution of crime within the environment and the factors in the systems that affect the crime rates. An attempt has been made here to discuss these theories in detail.

### Biological Factors

The close relationship between organic-constitutional and psychological factors together with the bearing of the later on behaviour, lends a considerable significance to physiology in the study of delinquency. The biological orientation is based on the assumption that criminals are radically different from normal human beings in organic structure, which largely determines their criminal action. The scientific basis for the belief that inherited bodily and facial features are linked to a tendency to criminality was laid down by Lombroso, a physician and Italian criminologist, who studied the inhabitants of Italian prisons in the later part of the 19th century. He also noticed that the skull of one of the notorious criminals was significantly different from other human skulls. He performed autopsies on the bodies of 60 male criminals and also made physical measurements of 832 living Italian criminals (both males and females) who were "among the most notorious and depraved".

Lombroso was convinced that the anatomical features that he found were similar in insane persons examined in his clinic. He described three types of criminals: (1) the insane criminal, (2) the criminal by passion and (3) the occasional criminal. Organic defect due to heredity, like mental deficiency, may sometimes, be the result of delinquency. Defects in body structure, such as deafness, blindness, lameness, etc. have been considered for personality not so much because of the direct effects that they exert but because of the individual's subjective responses to his peculiarity. The criminal is, therefore, a biological phenomenon, a degenerate member of the human species, whose criminal behaviour originates in his somatic or psychic

deficiency. Cesare Lombroso is considered as the propounder of this theory. He declared, "a criminal to be an atavistic (primitive forms of human beings) phenomenon, a biological throwback since the somatological characteristic throwback of the criminals resemble those of primitive men".

The positive school of criminology, founded by Lombroso, maintains that the criminals are biologically inferior and it is not the criminal who wills, in "order to be a criminal it is rather necessary that the individual should find himself permanently or transitorily in such personal, physical and moral conditions and live in such environment, which becomes for him a chain of cause and effect, externally and internally, that disposes him towards crime. Basically, Lombroso felt that (1) criminals were a distinctive type at birth, (2) they could be recognised by certain stigmata, that is, such distinguishing characteristics as "large ears", "a long, lower jaw", and "a low sensitivity to pain", (3) these stigmata or physical characteristics did not cause crime but enabled identification or criminal types, and (4) only through severe social intervention criminal behaviour of born criminals could be restrained.

Enrico Ferri, supporting the works of Lombroso, theorised that crime results from anthropological or individual, physical and social causes which are inter-related and yet may be intentionally separated for examination. Among such anthropological or individual factors, he included the defendant's age, sex, occupation, civil status, social class, residence, education, organic and mental constitution, and degree of training. According to Ferri, criminals may be divided into five classes: (1) the born or instinctive criminal is unable by birth to resist criminal stimuli and evinces a propensity to crime, (2) the insane criminal, grouped with the mentally abnormal, is marked by a mental disease of a neuro-psychopathic conditions, (3) the occasional criminal, the most common type of lawbreaker, is a product of the family and social situation more than of personal and abnormal conditions, (4) the passionate criminal commits crime through inability to control his motions, (5) the habitual criminal is an offender of habit. Ferri rejected the concept of free will as the



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

foundation of the criminal responsibility and replaced with a concept of the needs of society, actuated not merely by a concern for the guilt of the offender but for his potential danger to the community. He held that defensive actions against the defendant must be determined in relation to his individual aggressive potential rather than in relation to the nature and extent of act. Ferri tried to protect the society and its citizens from the threat of the offending individual.

Gabriel Tarde refuted the theory of Lombroso. He held that the criminal behaviour was the result of factors in the environment of the offender and not due to biological make-up.

Raffaele Garofolo also restricted the 'atavistic' theory of Lombroso and noted that it is impossible to define a criminal without defining the nature of crime. Consequently, he rejected the idea that crime is a violation of law for which prescribed penalties are inflicted and held that the existing conception of the criminal is incomplete and scientifically inadequate. Natural crime differs from conventional crime and it exists in a human society, independent of the circumstances in the given period or the particular views of the legislator. Garofolo insisted that such crime consists of conduct which offends the basic sentiments of pity (revulsion against the voluntary infliction of sufferings on others) and probity (respect for property rights of others) since these moral attitudes are essential to individual and social co-existence, society must make its defence against the genuine criminal, who is either without or is deficient in pity or probity. National crime, therefore, must be defined in terms of the basic altruistic sentiments of humanity. The true criminal, who lacks the proper development of altruistic attitudes and sensibilities, is more than a product of circumstances or environments. His deficiency has an organic basis. He held that youthful offenders, deficient in probity, do not fully understand their actions or erringly imitate behaviour which is common in their environment.

Sometimes mental deficiency is the causal factor for the juvenile delinquency. Much of the early research, in the enthusiasm for mental testing and simplified explanation, attributed a large role to defective intelligence. H.H. Goddard advocated that anti-social behaviour was intimately related to

feeble-mindedness. He maintained that at least 50 per cent of the criminals were mentally defective.

Professor Sutherland in a review of psychometric studies conducted from 1910 to 1928 found very wide variation in percentages of defectives reported from different types of correctional institutions. In juvenile institutions during that period the range in reports ran from 2 to 96 per cent. A detailed theory of personality and body build, as well as quantitative method of measuring the latter, was set out by Sheldon.

The genetic inheritance plays an important part in the development and persistence of delinquency. The genetically transmitted characteristic (through adoption and cross-fostering) may be implicated in criminality and juvenile delinquency. As the population and its environment changes so does the heritability. The potential for genetic difference between individuals is staggering, even within a family. The numbers of genetically different types of sperm and egg, which anyone individual could, in principle, produce more than the numbers of humans who had ever lived. This extraordinary genetic uniqueness of the individual must apply to his attributes. These studies show that some biological characteristic may be implicated in delinquency.

**William H. Sheldon** attempted to distinguish between criminals and non-criminals on the basis of three somatotypes:

- a) endomorph to be viscerotonic (relaxed, comfort-living and sociable in nature).
- b) mesomorph to be presumably somatotonic (active, assertive and vigorous).
- c) ectomorph to be cerebrotonic (restrained, inhibited and somewhat withdrawn).

Sheldon attributed temperamental and psychiatric characteristics to each of these types. For example, the mesomorph was supposedly self assertive and ectomorph introverted. He concluded that these body types were inherited and that most of the delinquents he studied, were mesomorph. His main expectation concerning criminals was that they would be markedly mesomorphic (that is well built and muscular) rather than endomorphic



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

(a predominance of body fat) or ectomorphic (narrow and bony).

It is submitted that Positivist Theory ignores free will and represents people's behaviour as a product of circumstances. The circumstances such as economic conditions, family interaction and psychological make up determine whether a person breaks the law. In this way, the offender does not take part in deciding to break the law. Therefore, Biological and physical characteristics may not be the sole explanations of crime causation.

### Sociological Factors

Sociology is the first major discipline to study criminology and crime causation. Judgement about whether a theory is too deterministic or whether it correctly assumes that social life is mainly characterised by conflict or order usually depends on the personal beliefs and is, therefore, a matter of opinion.

#### Anomie Theory-Emile Durkheim

The physical and social needs of the individual are regulated in different ways. The physical needs of a person are governed by his organic structure. Once his original needs are met, he is satisfied. The people normally aspire only which is realistically possible within the social hierarchy in a stable society. Accepting the legitimacy of the criteria used for distributing social rewards, members of a stable society rarely challenge the socially defined relationship between personal worth and individual status. When restraints, however, are undermined and aspirations become unlimited, uncontrolled free expression may lead quickly to delinquency and crime. Rapid social change, economic crisis, swift technological development, and ideological confusion stimulate the desire for unlimited goods and social satisfaction. The over-emphasis upon infinite goals strains the social regulatory apparatus, leaving men frustrated in their efforts to reach desired goals and unsatisfied with their position. This problem is acute in industrial societies which have failed to solve the problem of frustrated aspirations in the face of expanded economic productivity.

**Emile Durkheim**, an eminent French sociologist for the first time, talked about the social system and

environment and how it affects the individual. His primary emphasis focused on suicide and the differential rates of this occurrence depending on such factors as isolation and a feeling of not being a part of the community. His early investigation into suicide rates led him to conclude that if a person does not feel himself as a part of a group, he will be isolated from the mainstream of social life and his reaction to this situation would be some sort of deviant behaviour. His technical terminology for this phenomenon was anomie— a feeling of isolation, or more specifically, normlessness.

**Robert K. Merton** expanded Durkheim's concept of anomie to explore deviant behaviour. The main thrust of Merton's efforts was "in discovering how some social structures exert a definite pressure upon certain persons in a society to engage in non-conformist rather than conformist conduct." Anomie may be regarded sociologically as a symptom of disassociation between culturally described aspirations and socially structured avenues of realizing these aspirations. Anomie may arise as a consequence of other than economic or industrial crisis or conditions. Deviant behaviour is not a product of mere impulsive violations of social controls, but on the contrary, represents socially induced deviation which are jointly produced by culture and the social organisations. Because cultural goals may conflict with the limitations prescribed by social structures, deviant behaviour may occur. Merton made a three fold distinction in his theory of deviant behaviour, which was similar to Durkheim's analysis of suicide. These are: (1) the cultural goals or aspirations that people learn from their culture, (2) the norms that people employ when attempting to achieve the goals, and (3) the institutionalized means or the facilities that are available for goal achievement. The emphasis is on certain aspects of the culture (goals and norms) and of the social structure (opportunities and access to means). When there is a discrepancy between the institutionalised means that are available within the environment and the goals that individuals have learned to aspire to in their environment, strain or frustration is produced, norms break down, and deviant behaviour can result. Merton's approach is essentially sociological



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

because he does not discuss individual motivational factors as they relate to the selection of a particular alternative. His emphasis is on the strain produced by the system on the alternative they are forced to select and the culture and the position occupied by the individuals.

Merton's theory facilitates our understanding of the effects of strain produced by the system, but it does little to increase our understanding as to why all persons in similar situations do not choose the same alternative, that is, why some perform acts of deviance. Anomie theory also suffers from the assumption of discontinuity. It treats the deviant act as it were an abrupt change of state, a leap from a state of strain or anomie to a state of deviance. The history of a deviant act is a history of an interaction process. The antecedents are an unfolding sequence of acts contributed by a set of actors. In the course of interaction, movement in a deviant direction may become more explicit, elaborated, definitive - or it may not. Although the act may be socially ascribed to only one of them, both ego and alter help to shape it. In a general theory of deviant behaviour, we should explore much more systematically the ways of conceptualising the interaction between deviance and social surroundings.

Gibbons and Krohn maintained that the delinquency was not the result of a disparity between aspirations and outcomes but of a lack of commitment to conventional society, leading, in turn, to the low aspirations of those who had become delinquent.

### **Gang Theory – Frederick Thrasher**

Thrasher is considered as the foremost authority on the gang behaviour because of his extensive research on the subject. Thrasher felt that gang originate naturally during the adolescent years from spontaneous play groups. The major factors that transform a play group into a gang is conflict with other groups. As a result of the conflict, it becomes mutually beneficial for individuals to band together in the form of a gang to protect their rights and to satisfy need which their environment and their family cannot. By middle adolescence, the gang has distinctive characteristics such as a name, a particular mode of operation, and usually an ethnic

or a racial distinction. Thrasher studied the local community to determine what influence it has on gang behaviour. He found that the environment is permissive, lacks control, and facilitates gang activity. The presence of adult in many crimes within these communities of the adults who have high status in the communities are adult criminals. Even though most of the gang's activities are not illegal, the environment is supportive of illegal gang behaviour. Local businessmen will act as fences for stolen goods, and local citizens are readily available customers for the stolen property. Local politics also contribute to gang behaviour—political pull was often the only way that rewards could be obtained because of the extreme poverty conditions that existed at the time of the study. He showed that gang behaviour is enticing, rewarding and supporting within the environment. He emphasised that not all gang activities are necessarily deviant and that much of the gang member's time is spent in normal athletic activities as well as in other teenage endeavours. He described how the environment can be conducive to delinquent behaviour. The more the environment is supportive of and conducive to delinquency, the more delinquency will exist.

### **Cultural Transmission Theory – Clifford Shaw and Henry Mckay**

The core of this theory is that crime was transmitted through personal and group contacts and that lack of effective social control also contributed to the high incidence of crime in American cities. The low income area where delinquency has developed in the form of the social tradition is inseparable from the life of the local community. According to Shaw and McKay, economic status has a great deal to do with the rates of delinquent behaviour. The greater the economic deprivation, the greater the delinquency. The less the economic deprivation, the less the delinquency. The existence of powerful system of criminal values and relationships in low income urban areas is a product of a cumulative process extending back into history of the community and of the city. It is related both to the general character of the urban world and to the fact that the population in these communities has long occupied a disadvantageous disposition. It is assumed that



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

many factors are important in determining whether a particular child will be involved in delinquency. Even in those communities in which a system of delinquent and criminal values exists, individual and personality differences as well as differences in family relationships and its contacts with other institutions and groups no doubt influence greatly his acceptance or rejection of opportunities to engage in delinquent activities. Shaw and McKay do acknowledge that other factors may cause certain delinquent youth. Also, since official police and court records are used to indicate delinquency. Shaw and McKay's research shows that inner-city youth are most likely to come into contact with police, but not necessarily that they are more delinquent. This theory makes a major contribution to understand as to how the delinquency and crime are learned and transmitted from one group to another and from one generation to the next, while living in an environment conducive to deviant activity. Shaw and McKay's social psychological explanations for the ecological differentiation of delinquency rates is compatible with any of the major theories of delinquency that take account of environment.

### **Differential Association – E.W. Sutherland**

Sutherland's theory of differential association is perhaps one of the most systematic and complete theories of delinquency causation that has yet been constructed. It is used to emphasize the difference between the associations with two different environments as leading to socially desirable or undesirable behaviour. It is the process by which a particular person comes to engage in criminal behaviour. Criminal behaviour is not inherited. A person does not make mechanical invention unless he has had training in mechanism. He states that (1) criminal behaviour is learned (2) criminal behaviour is learned in interaction with other persons in the process of communication; the communication is verbal in many respects. (3) the principal part of learning of criminal behaviour occurs within intimate personal groups; (agencies of communication such as movies and newspapers). (4) very simple, but also a specific direction of motives or drives rationalization and attitudes; (5) the specific direction of motives, drives is learned from definitions of legal

codes as favourable and unfavourable in American society when criminal behaviour is learned, the learning includes not only techniques for committing the crime, which are sometimes very complicated, sometimes these definitions are almost always mixed and consequently there is culture conflict in relation to the legal codes; (6) a person becomes delinquent because of an excess of definitions favourable to violation of law over definition unfavourable to violation of law; (7) differential association may vary in frequency, duration, priority, and intensity; and (8) the process of learning criminal behaviour by association of criminal and anti-criminal pattern involves all of the mechanism that are involved in any other learning.

An important principle of differential association is that the crime is rooted in learning processes and association conduct and delinquent behaviour will be predictable, if there is an excess of definitions within the environment favourable to the violation of laws versus those of definitions that are unfavourable to the violation of laws. Sutherland's concept of frequency, duration, priority and intensity in relation to the quality and quantity of relationship help to explain the effects of differential association. Individuals have many contacts with criminals over a long period of time and if these contacts are important, as well as intense, they will probably become involved in delinquent activities.

From this theory, it is difficult to empirically test the principles and objectively measure "association and the priority, intensity, duration and frequency of relationships". Sutherland admits that the statement of differential association is not precise enough to stimulate rigorous empirical test, and it, therefore, has not been proved or disproved. This defect is shared with broader social psychological theory. Sutherland does not adequately handle the problem of why some persons in the same environment incorporate, and assume criminality as a mode of behaviour while their peers do not.

### **Self Role Theory – G.H. Mead**

Mead lends new insight into why an individual takes on certain types of behaviour (roles), becomes comfortable with them, and develops a characteristic



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

life style. Role theory explains as to why only a limited number of persons assume criminal identities while the majority of people remain law abiding. Becoming delinquent and assuming a criminal identity involves more than merely associating with law violators. The association have to be meaningful to the individual and supportive of a role and self-concept which the individual wants to become committed to. Durkheim, Merton, and Shaw & McKay, all emphasise the effect that the environmental system has on producing strain and ultimately, deviant behaviour. Sutherland explains as to how criminality is learned and transmitted. Mead tells us as to why it is incorporated into an identity and perpetuated as a role.

### Theory of Sub-Culture – Albert Cohen

Cohen feels that the problem of delinquency is mainly a working class, male phenomenon. Working class have not been equipped to deal with the competitive struggle that takes place in middle-class institutions. Due to poverty and illiteracy, the slum boys do not accept the middle class values and take shelter in gang culture. They have learned the type of behaviour that will contribute to their success and 'therefore, are not comfortable when they come in contact with these institutions. As a result of their frustration, that, will contribute to their success and 'therefore, and not comfortable when they react against those institutions that they feel represent an environment that is too demanding, given the preparation they have received. The hallmark of the delinquent sub-culture is the explicit and wholesale repudiation of middle class standards and the adoption of their very anti-thesis. Cohen's delinquent sub-culture is normal integral and deep-rooted feature of social life of modern urbanised society. The delinquent sub-culture is one logical response to the frustration that is built into the middle class way of life. Certain children are denied status in respectable society, because they cannot meet the criteria of the respectable status levels. Delinquency sub - culture meets the demands of delinquency by providing status. It is submitted that Cohen's theory is based on a number of assumptions which are self-contradictory. He says that the working class boy faces a problem of adjustment to the degree to

which he values good opinion of middle class persons because he has, to some degree, internalised middle class standards himself. On the contrary, Cohen also acknowledges, that it may be agreed that the working class boy does not care what the middle class people think of him and tries to strike a compromise between the two by saying, and rightly so, that this is an empirical question. It means, the theory has its limitations and hence, cannot have general applicability so far as juvenile Delinquency is concerned. Cohen can be considered one of the theorists who attempted to bridge the gap between sociology and psychology.

David Matza attempted to blend the classical school's concept of "will to crime" with positive assumptions and methods of scientific investigation. He disagrees with the theories of Merton and Sutherland on the grounds that they are overly deterministic. He feels Merton and Sutherland present delinquent behaviour as caused almost entirely by emotional and environmental factors, and fail to consider free will.

According to David Matza, delinquent behaviour is learnt in the process of social interaction. The delinquent is casually, intermittently and transiently immersed in a pattern of illegal action. Matza acknowledges that environmental and emotional factors can have an effect on the individual's behaviour, but he feels that other aspects contribute to making one youngster choose the delinquent route, while another youngster, in the same general environment, does not. The family of the delinquent will agree with respectable society that delinquency is wrong, even though the family may be engaged in a variety of illegal activities. Drift stands midway between freedom and control. Its basis is an area of the social structure in which control has "been loosened, coupled with the abortiveness of adolescent endeavour to organise an autonomous sub-culture, and thus an independent source of control, around illegal action. The delinquent transiently exists in a limbo between convention and crime, responding in turn to the demands of each, flirting now with one, now the other, but postponing commitment, evading decision. Thus, he drifts between criminal and conventional action. Drift is a gradual process of movement, unperceived by the





## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

actor, in which the first state may be accidental or unpredictable from the point of view of any theoretic frame of reference, and deflection from the delinquent path may be similarly accidental or unpredictable. This does not preclude a general theory of delinquency. However, the major purpose of such a theory is a description of the conditions that make delinquent drift possible and probable and not a specification of invariant conditions of delinquency. According to Matza, psychological make-up and environmental factors do not destine an individual to become delinquent. There is, however, a movement between convention and crime, and impinging factors, one of them being the individual's "will", can influence which route is ultimately chosen.

### Socio-economic Theory

Various sociologists and economists felt that the social system, poverty and the breakdown of the families have also contributed to the rise in delinquency. These adverse factors develop in slum areas. In most of the developing countries, social factors are responsible for delinquency. The size of the family, where only one member, out of eight or ten, is earning, may lead to frustration among the members as need of all members can not be met, are considered important social factors for the cause of the delinquency. Bad neighbourhood too contributes to crime and delinquency. Breakdown of homes is also responsible for the crime and delinquency. Desertion or separation due to divorce or death between the parents lead to lack of attention of the children and they play truant. Economic factor plays an important role to increase the crime and delinquency where the minimum requirement of the family members to maintain their status, are not achieved. It is submitted that biological and physical factors play an important role in criminality but crime is pre-dominantly a social product.

### Psychological Factors

Whereas the sociologists emphasize the environment to describe delinquency and criminality, the psychologists have structure and its effect on crime rate and crime causation. They take a more specific approach and consider the individuals'

patterns based on the psychological pathology of the delinquent.

### Psycho-analytic Theory – S. Freud

Freud asserts that all relevant personality formation is concluded very early in childhood, based on interaction between the child and the adult environment. The child goes through a sexual stages (oral, anal, phallic, and so on) during which the focus of attention is on resolving conflicts between his or her unconscious drives and the demand of the adult world. As the child develops a three-part personality structure form of the id, the ego, and the super-ego, these parts correspond to the primitive instincts (id), the sense of self (ego), and the conscience (superego) respectively. When drives to satisfy sexual desires are repressed or the level of control over them is abnormally low, various behavior disorders develop.

Thus, some individuals become socially aggressive, others completely passive, some are unable to control particular impulses to action. The range of deviation is immense. When the personality mechanism are badly wrapped, anti-social actions including juvenile delinquency can occur. Freud held that many criminal tendencies are related to neurotic symptoms. As crisis develops, conflict occurs and tension increases before this situation is fully resolved. Crime, therefore, involves unanticipated elements which may lead to catastrophic ends. Two opposing sets of instincts operate within the life of the individual. The death instinct, manifested in a destructive or aggressive tendency, limits the organism's potential. The libidinal instinct, an instinct for life, serves to maintain the higher development of the person. The destructive instinct, a third variation, often found in the unconscious of neurotic patient, is not only evident in tendencies towards criminal activity but also in human expressions of cruelty, strife and war.

### Psycho-analytical Theory – August Aichhorn

According to Aichhorn, psycho-analysis enables the worker to recognize the anti-social manifestations as a result of an inner play of psychic forces, to



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

discover the unconscious motives of such behavior and to find means of leading the anti-social back to social conformity. Anti-social behavior indicates that the psychic processes which determine behavior are not functioning harmoniously. Delinquency can now be considered as a "dynamic expression, it can be attributed to the interplay of psychic forces, which have created the distortion which we call anti-social behaviour. Aichhorn feels that there must be something in the child himself which the environment brings out in the form of delinquency. Delinquents behave as they want because they are in some way, maladjusted persons. The environment may function as precipitating force, but never as a primary force in causation. Because of the conflicts that exist within delinquents, Aichhorn feels that first there has to be an understanding of the three dynamic components of the personality- the id, the ego, and the super ego. As a result of understanding the interplay of these three dynamic components, conflicts can be diagnosed and the reasons for anti-social behavior can be ascertained. After this has been accomplished, psychoanalytic treatment methods along with the use of the million can be used to facilitate recovery. Since anti-social children have inadequate conscience structures, new positive identification models have to be provided so that the child's faulty identification with criminal patterns and unacceptable persons in the environment can be altered.

The work of Aichhorn is critical because the workings of the unconscious are not amenable to scientific measurement. A methodology under which only the patient knows the "facts" of the case, and only the analyst understands the meaning of those "facts" as revealed to him by the patient, does not lend itself to external, third person, impersonal verification or to generalization beyond the limits of any particular case.

Woodmansey has given psychiatric explanation to delinquency. According to him, delinquency is a kind of abnormality in which the delinquent imagines the others to be hostile and becomes hostile to others. With each fresh experience, this hostility to others gets reinforced, and finally explodes into overt form of anti-social behavior.

### **Multi-factor Approach– Sheldon Glueck and Eleanor Glueck**

Glueck and Glueck, who undertook their first attempt to unveil juvenile delinquency in 1950, used the multi-factor approach in comparing five hundred delinquents with five hundred non-delinquents. The delinquents were matched by residence in under privileged areas, age, ethnic origin and intelligence. They considered sociological variables (the environment) and psychological variables (internal dynamic processes). In addition, they administered tests. They concluded that delinquency of the youngsters could not be blamed on any one set of factors. The delinquent behavior was the result of a combination of intellectual, social, temperamental and physical factors. To pinpoint any particular one would be difficult. The core process of delinquency formation is related to differential contamination rather than contamination, however, depends not merely on exposure but also on differential association, as assumed by Sutherland. The ultimate degree of contamination, however, depends not merely on exposure but also on differential association, as assumed by Sutherland. The ultimate degree of contamination, however, depends not merely on exposure but also on susceptibility as opposed to immunity. The weakening of family life plays a large part in the rise of delinquency. Delinquency is the result of interplay of many different and diverse variables as viewed from the multi-factor approach.

### **Operand Conditioning– Hans Eysenck**

Hans Eysenck explains the delinquency as a product of the interaction of a person's biological make up and training. Focusing first on the biological make up, he contends that the personality is made of three parts. One part is a tendency toward either extroversion or the opposite, Introversion. This reflects the make up of the central nervous system. The second part is a tendency towards neuroticism or stability, which reflects peripheral nervous system. The third part, which is not explicitly linked to the nervous system, is psychoticism. People who are characterized by "disregard for danger, troublesome behavior, dislike for other people, and a liking for the unusual." Training involves giving



## Sociological and Criminological Explanation of Juvenile Delinquency

rewards for desired behavior, psychoticism exhibit "cold cruelty, social insensitivity, unemotionality," and punishment for undesired behavior as well as people to act as models whose behavior can be imitated. Eysenck combines his ideas about biological predispositions with those about training by identifying certainty of the predispositions which makes it difficult to train a child. Thus in his theory, extroverts are considered to be difficult to train through operand conditioning.

They may become delinquent, regardless of what would be considered normal parental efforts in training them. Additionally, Eysenck felt that lower and working class parents were particularly unable to use operand conditioning effectively, which accounted for the concentration of delinquency in these classes. The biological part of Eysenck's theory has been strongly refuted on the grounds that there is little research support.

### Interactionist Theory

In all the earlier theories of determinism the focus is on the concept of delinquency, but the interactionist tactics shift the focus to the process through which delinquency is created. The basic premise of interactionist is that any adequate analysis must also focus on nature of social control, which is some kind of interaction of a transaction between the rule breaker and the society.

The labeling theorists identify deviance as an ascribed status. Becker argues that social groups create deviance by making the rules whose information constitutes deviance. From this point of view, deviance is not the quality of the act that person commits, but rather a consequence of the application by other of rules or sanction to an offender.

The main thrust of interactionist theory is that since the self is socially located, contact of the juvenile with the system of social control can, in fact, have a negative effect on the rule breaker's 'self image'. The alleged juvenile may come to conceive of himself and thereby may alter his behavior accordingly in terms of the very reaction presented to him by the agents of social control. However, this form of theoretical explanation does not totally ignore the precipitating factors. But as advocated by Lemert

there is a distinction between (a) primary deviation, the original causes of the delinquent attributes which are described by him as polygenetic i.e. they arise out of variety of social, cultural, physiological and psychological factors; and (b) secondary deviation, by which he means a special class of socially defined responses, which people make to problems created by social reaction to their deviance. The secondary deviance refers to the person and his commitment to further deviance, whereas primary deviance refers only to his act and not to the reorganizing of psychic structure. Thus, Lemert makes a clear distinction between the problem of origins of deviant behavior and problems of attaching deviant label to persons, and its relationship of his future development with deviance. Adverse social relation with secondary deviance has great significance for deviance commitment.

The causal line taken by interactionist has very great relevance for the policies of intervention as well as for the strategies of actual identification, disposition by the police and juvenile courts that may, instead of fighting the causes of delinquency itself, become the major cause for further delinquency.

### References

1. United Nations Comparative Survey on Juvenile Delinquency Part. IV Asia and Far East, p-5 (1953)
2. Bhattacharya, S.K.- '*Juvenile Delinquency: Problems and Perspective*', 61 Social Defence, 18 at 19 (July 1980) reproduced by Prof. Ved Kumari- *Juvenile Justice in India* (70-71 pages) Law Faculty University of Delhi, Delhi (1992).
3. Report of the Indian Jail Committee (1919-20), Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India.
4. Human Rights- A Source Book. National Council of Educational research and Training, New Delhi (1960).
5. The Juvenile Justice (Care and Protection of Children) Act, 2000.
6. Srivastava, S.P., "Juvenile Delinquency in India" 1996.



## Key Words

Moderator Variables  
Occupational Stress,  
Psychological Well-being,  
Agent of Social Change,  
Law Enforcement  
Sensation Seeking,  
Environmental Mastery,  
Positive Relations  
Autonomy

# Role of Personality as Moderator Variable in Relationship between Occupational Stress and Psychological Well-being among Police Personnel

Dr. Pallavi R. Chauhan\* and Dr. Minakshi D. Desai \*\*

## Introduction

The society views police not only as a law enforcing agency but also as an instrument of social service, an agent of social change and the protector of the rights and duties of the people. Law enforcement entails upon the police to perform their job, to be on duty even in the scorching heat of summer, pouring rain and freezing winter. Mathur (1999) observed that the glamorous exterior image of the police overshadows the challenges encountered in role enactment, which are often life threatening and endanger the personnel in uniform not only on duty but even off-duty. Few occupations require the employees to face the kind of dangerous situations that police personnel encounter as part of routine. The functions of the police encompass preservation of law and order, to safeguard people from attack and to protect property among others. The society expects the cop to play the varied roles with equal élan. He is a helper, savior, friend and referee. Then as a law enforcer he makes an arrest or uses force to enforce the rule of law. This rollercoaster ride is a process difficult to understand functionally and incomprehensible emotionally ( Bratz, 1979 ). The job makes great demand on the mental, emotional and physical capabilities of the officer, demands that are all too often so stressful that they begin to destroy the individual (Depue, 1979).

Though there are several factors that may lead to stress among police personnel, yet individual factor like personality may moderate the effect of stress. Sensation seeking is one such personality variable. According to Zuckerman (1979) sensation seeking is a trait defined by the need for varied, novel and complex sensations and experiences, and the willingness to take physical and social risks for the sake of such experiences. Sensation seeking is related to many other psychological variable including well-being. According to Diener, Suh and Oishi (1997) psychological well-being refers to how people evaluate their lives and it includes such variables as life satisfaction and marital satisfaction, lack of depression and anxiety as well a positive moods and emotions. According to multi-dimensional model, psychological well-being includes six distinct components: self acceptance, environmental mastery, purpose in life, positive relations with other, personal growth and autonomy (Ruff and Keyes, 1995).

Studies provide evidence that sensation seeking is related to stress and many studies have reported that higher sensation seekers feel less stress (Zuckerman, 1995). Various earlier studies have also reported about the role of sensation seeking as a moderator of stress. Even if high sensation seekers experience stress, they successfully handle it by using more active coping and thus maintaining their well-being (Franken, 1992).

\*\* Professor, Department of Psychology, Saurashtra University, Rajkot

\* Researcher, Department of Psychology, Saurashtra University, Rajkot

## Role of Personality as Moderator Variable in Relationship between Occupational Stress and Psychological Well-being among Police Personnel



The present investigation was carried out to study the moderating impact of sensation seeking on the relationship between occupational stress and psychological well-being among police personnel.

### Method

#### Sample

The respondents of the present study were 456 police personnel, selected randomly from various branches situated in urban and rural areas of Rajkot district, out of which 228 were selected from urban areas and 228 were selected from rural areas. The average age of police personnel included in the sample was 34 to 42 years.

#### Tools

The following tools were employed in the present study:

##### 1 Personal Data Sheet

Personal data sheet was prepared to collect some personal informations such as age, sex, income, police station, cadre, area, etc.

##### 1 Occupational Stress Scale

To measure the occupational stress of police personnel a modified version (Chauhan, 2006) of Occupational Stress Scale constructed by Srivastava and Singh (1981) was used. The items related to stress induced by feeling of insecurity in police personnel were added to the original occupational stress scale. The scale consists of 53 items with 5 alternative responses, varying from 'strongly agree' to 'strongly disagree' each to be rated on the five point scale. The maximum and minimum score obtained in the scale were 265 and 53 respectively. The reliability index ascertained by split half (odd-even) method and Cronbach's alpha-coefficient for the scale as a whole were found to be 94 and 90 respectively.

##### 1 Psychological Well-being Scale

The Psychological Well-being Scale developed by Bhogle and Prakash (1995) was used to measure the psychological well-being of police personnel. The scale consists of 28 items with two alternative responses 'yes' or 'No'. The possible range of the score in the scale is from 0 to 28. The reliability index ascertained by split-half method and Cronbach's alpha-coefficient for the scale as a whole were found to be 72 and 84 respectively.

##### 1 Sensation Seeking Scale

Zuckerman's Sensation Seeking Scale (1979) was used to measure sensation seeking of the police personnel. The scale consists of 40 items. It is a two point rating scale (agree and disagree) with score of 1 and 0. The range of score varies between 0 to 40. Its test-retest reliability Coefficient is .73. High score indicates high level of sensation seeking.

#### Procedure

Above devices were administered to all the selected police personnel. Scoring was done as per manuals. Statistical analysis was carried out, using correlation and sub-group analysis method for comparing the difference between 'r' values.

### Result and Discussion

In the present study, it was hypothesized that sensation seeking, which is one of the very important personality traits, would moderate the relationship between occupational stress and psychological well-being of police personnel. To examine this hypothesis, police personnel were divided into three groups based on first and third quartile value on sensation seeking scale and these three groups were denoted as low, medium and high sensation seeker groups.

Correlations were found out between occupational stress and psychological well-being for each

## Abstract

The study was designed to investigate the moderating impact of sensation seeking on occupational stress and psychological well-being of police personnel. The sample consisted of 456 Police Personnel selected randomly from various branches situated in urban and rural areas of Rajkot district. Zuckerman's Sensation Seeking Scale, Srivastava and Singh's Occupational Stress Scale and Bhogle's Psychological Well-being Scale were administered to the selected respondents. Result revealed a significant and



## Role of Personality as Moderator Variable in Relationship between Occupational Stress and Psychological Well-being among Police Personnel

group separately. To check the significance of difference between two r-values, t-test was used. The obtained results were statistically significant and supported the hypothesis. All the results are mentioned in table-1.

personnel with low and moderate sensation seeking.

Thus, it can be concluded that the result supports the hypothesis that sensation seeking significantly affects the relationship between occupational stress

inverse correlation between occupational stress and psychological well-being of police personnel. Result also revealed that sensation seeking had significant moderating impact on occupational stress and psychological well-being of police personnel.

**Table -1: Correlations between occupational stress and psychological well- being in different sensation seeking groups of police personnel**

(N=456)

Variables	Sensation Seeking Groups	Correlation Scores	Z-values	t-values
Occupational Stress and Psychological Well-being	Low	-0.16**	0.16	L / M = 0.27 Ns
	Medium	-0.13**	0.13	M / H= 2.91 **
	High	-0.42**	0.45	L / H=2.07 *

\* P < 0.05, \*\* P < 0.01, Ns = Not Significant

Prior to the sub-group analysis for investigation the moderating impact of sensation seeking, correlation was calculated between occupational stress and psychological well-being for the whole sample and the obtained r-value is -0.18 which is significant at 0.01 level. The negative correlation indicates that occupational stress and psychological well-being are inversely related to each other, which implies that as the stress increases the psychological well-being decreases among police personnel.

Result mentioned in table-1 reveals that in low, medium and high sensation seeking groups of police personnel the correlation coefficients found between occupational stress and psychological well-being are -0.16, -0.13 and -0.42 respectively. All the three correlations are significant at 0.01 level of significance. The obtained results clearly reveal significant amount of difference between correlation coefficients of high sensation seeking group (r = -0.42) with low (r = -0.16) and medium sensation seeking group (r = -0.13) of police personnel. To examine the significance of difference between obtained r-values, t-test was employed. Result clearly revealed that the strength of relationship between occupational stress and psychological well-being is significantly more stronger in the group of police personnel with high sensation seeking than the group of police

and psychological well-being. In other words sensation seeking has come out to be an important moderator variable.

Generally, it is assumed that the psycho-physiological health of people who experience less stress is better, but it cannot be ascertained that it always happens because health consequences, to some extent, depend on many individual factors. For this reason in recent years researchers have focused their interest on complex moderator model of stress from main effect model. Pestonjee (1992) reports that individual factors are important not only in the experience of the stress, but they have impact on different level of overall stress process. Various studies confirm the moderating impact of personality in the experience of stress as well as its consequences (Cox, 1990; Edwards and Boglioni, 1991; Topf, 1989; Costa and Mc Crea, 1990; Moos and Swindle, 1990). The result of present study also provided evidence for moderating impact of one such personality trait i.e., sensation seeking, in the stress process.

In the present study, the relationship between stress and psychological well-being is found to be very strong in the group of police personnel with highest level of sensation seeking, and this relation is found to be inverse. The reason could be that on the one hand, high sensation seekers find many stressful events to be less threatening and anxiety arousing



## Role of Personality as Moderator Variable in Relationship between Occupational Stress and Psychological Well-being among Police Personnel

than others (Franken, Gibson, and Rowland, 1992), and thus experience less stress. Life threatening and challenging duties of police personnel, instead of producing high stress, may give excitement and pleasure to those police personnel with high motivation for sensation seeking. On the other hand, high sensation seekers are relatively tolerant of stress. Thus, sensation seeking moderates the effect of stress on well-being of police personnel with high sensation seeking. It appears that sensation seeking serves as a protective buffer during times of high stress, reducing the negative impact of stressful events. Moreover, sensation seekers have many other qualities that make them resistant to the effect of stress (Franken, 1992). Smith, Ptacek, and Smoll (1992) found that high sensation seekers engage in more active coping. Solomon (2006) indicated that high sensation seekers adjust better than low sensation seekers in stressful situations. Thus, police personnel with high sensation seeking might also be able to maintain high level of psychological well-being.

### Conclusion

The moderating effect of sensation seeking was indeed observed in the relationship between occupational stress and psychological well-being among police personnel, which reveals that the association between occupational stress and psychological well-being is conditional on the value of sensation seeking. Sensation seeking seems to strengthen the relationship between these two variables. The result of the study highlights the need to consider the differential role of sensation seeking with regard to stress and well-being, while selecting as well as designing intervention programme for improving the well-being of police personnel.

### References

- Bratz, L.L. (1979). 'Combating Police Stress', *F.B.I. Law Enforcement Bulletin*, 55, (1). U.S. Department of Justice, Washington, D.C. 20535.
- Chauhan, P.R. (2006) 'Social and Family Stress, Occupational Stress, Personality and Psychological Well-being : A Study of Police Personnel'. Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, Saurashtra University.
- Costa, P.T., and McCrae, R.R. (1990). 'Personality: Another hidden factor in stress research', *Psychological Inquiry*, 1, 22-24.
- Cox, T. (1990). 'The nature and recognition of stress: Conceptual and methodological', issues. In E. N. Corlett and J. Wilson (eds). 'Evaluation of Human work', London : Taylor Francis.
- Depue, R.L. (1979). 'Turning Inward : The Police Officer Counsellor. F.B.I.' *Law Enforcement Bulletin*(Feb): 8-12.
- Diener, S., Suh., E., and Oishi, S. (1997). 'Recent findings on subjective well-being'. *Indian Journal of Clinical Psychology*, 24, 25 - 41.
- Edwards, J. R. and Baglioni, A. J. (1991), 'The relationship between Type-A behavior pattern and mental and physical symptoms : A comparison of global and component measures', *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 76, 276-290.
- Franken, R. E. (1992). 'Human motivation' 4th Ed., California : Cole Publishing Company, Pacific Grove.
- Franken, R. E., Gibson, K. J., & Rowland, G. L. (1992). 'Sensation seeking and the tendency to view the world as threatening'. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 13(1), 31 - 38.
- Mathur, Pragya (1999). 'Stress in Police in India Recognition, Diagnosis and Coping strategies' New Delhi : Gyan Publishing house.
- Moos, R. H. and Swindle, R. W. (1990). 'Person-environment transactions and the stressor - appraisal - coping process', *Psychological Inquiry*, 1, 30-32.
- Pestonjee, D.M. (1992). 'Stress and Coping'. New Delhi: Sage Publications India Ltd.
- Ryff, C.D., and Keys, C.L.M. (1995). 'The structure of psychological well-being revisited'. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 69, 719-727.
- Smith, R. E., Ptacek, J.T., and Smoll, F.L. (1992). 'Sensation seeking, Stress, and adolescent injuries: A test of stress buffering, risk-taking, and coping skills hypothesis'. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 62, 1016 - 1024.



## Role of Personality as Moderator Variable in Relationship between Occupational Stress and Psychological Well-being among Police Personnel

Solomon, E. (2006). 'Recovery from major depression : A 10- year prospective follow-up across multiple episodes'. *Archives of General Psychiatry*, 54, 1001-1006.

Topf, M. (1989). 'Personality Hardiness, Occupational Stress, and Burnout in Critical Care Nurses', *Research in Nursing and Health*, 2, 179-86.

Zuckerman, M. (1979). 'Sensation Seeking : Beyond the Optimal Level of Arousal'. Hillsdale, NJ : Erlbaum.

Zuckerman, M. (1995). 'Sensation seeking: Dimensions of personality', In H. London & J.Exner (Eds.), New York : Wiley, 45- 47.





# Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening

Brig. M.S.Khara\* and Prof. J.K. Garg\*\*

## Overview

The increasing threat of terrorism has made baggage and personnel screening a very important part of the security system. Various new technologies have been developed and put to use for detecting explosives. Terrorists are also finding ways to overcome these detection techniques. The technology, therefore, has to keep ahead of the time to ensure foolproof security during various international level events, being hosted in the country and also in airports where any lapse can jeopardize the lives of hundreds of passengers, besides causing loss of face for the whole country.

## Current Explosive Detection Technologies

Two kinds of technologies for the screening of baggage and passengers have matured so far. Explosive detection systems (EDSs), which are designed to detect bulk quantities of explosives in checked baggage, and explosive trace detectors (ETDs), which are designed to detect vapor or particles of explosive that are collected (sampled) from personal items or carry-on bags. Currently, the two certified EDS systems are both based on x-ray computed tomography technology.

The majority of current ETDs are ion mobility spectrometers (IMSs), which utilize an ionizing source, a drift spectrometer, a detector, and an alarm and data presentation processor. Chemical identification is accomplished by tailoring the ion chemistry in the ion source for the material(s) to be detected (along with molecules likely to be present that might interfere with the analysis) and passing

the resulting ions through a drift space, where they are separated based on their mobility.

ETDs are deployed at various airport locations, where operators acquire samples by wiping down surfaces of luggage or carry-on items with a pad, which is then introduced into the IMS sample port. Experiments suggest that it is difficult to fabricate a bomb containing certain explosives without contaminating persons and things associated with that fabrication. Many of these materials are very sticky, and once a finger has been in contact with the explosive, it is capable of leaving many subsequent fingerprints (on briefcases, clothes, boarding passes, etc.) with detectable amounts of material. Of course, since each subsequent fingerprint will contain less material than the previous one, the actual amount specified as an alarming amount for the trace detection system is a bit arbitrary; however, the lower the limit of detection of the device, the higher the probability that a residue will be detected. This can carry on for several days after the first contact.

The advantages of trace detection are that it can be used on people and baggage without harming them and that it raises minimal privacy concerns. In addition, it can be deployed in passenger screening areas because of its relatively small size and low cost.

## Limitations of Current Trace Technology

**Sampling Issues:** As deployed in airports, trace detection equipment depends on blind sampling, whereby an operator attempts to acquire a sample by wiping areas where threat materials are thought most likely to be present. This method may fail if the bomb is prepared without leaving residues, if the

## Key Words

Explosive Detection Technology, Screening, Computer Tomography, EDS, ETD, IMS, Drift Spectrometer, Minimal Privacy Concern, Trace Technology, Trace Detection Equipments, Blind Sampling, 'The Gold Standard', Gas Chromatography, Thermal Neutron Analysis

\* Brigadier, Indian Army  
\*\* Dean, School of Environment Management, Guru Govind Singh, Indraprastha Univ., N. Delhi



## Abstract

The increasing threat of terrorism has made baggage and personnel screening a very important part of the security system. Various new technologies have been developed and put to use for detecting explosives. Terrorists are also finding ways to overcome these detection techniques. The technology, therefore, has to keep ahead of the time to ensure foolproof security during various international level events being hosted in the country and also in airports where any lapse can jeopardize the lives of

## Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening

external surface has been cleaned, or-even when explosive residues are present, if the wiping fails to contact the areas of residue.

**Specific Limitations of Current ETDs:** Despite their maturity, ETDs as currently deployed in airports also have several specific limitations, discussed below:-

- 1 Vulnerability to Higher False Alarm Rates at Lower Alarm Thresholds
- 1 Limited Number of Threat Agents Concurrently Detectable

### Latest Trace Explosive Detection Technologies

Dogs, which have very sensitive olfactory capabilities, are capable of detecting the characteristic scent of explosives or other ingredients in explosive formulations. For routine baggage screening, however, the animals present a variety of operational problems, including a short attention span and reduced detection capability when ill.

Scientists have been working to develop an electronic equivalent to the dog ("The Gold Standard") since the early 1970s. Several detection technologies similar to those used to screen baggage are able to detect traces of explosives. The current problem with these approaches relates to how the sample is collected. Previous research focused on collecting vapors given off by the explosives themselves. This approach will work for volatile explosives like the nitroglycerin in smokeless powder or dynamite, but it will not work for plastic military or commercial explosives. In the latter instances, intimate sampling may be necessary. Such sample collection could be done using contact paddles or an air shower. Indirect, non intrusive sampling could be achieved by inspecting a handled object such as a passport or boarding card.

Some of the systems employ very fast (typically 5-10 seconds) gas chromatography to separate the explosive molecules collected from all the other materials that may interfere with detection. Trace explosive-detection systems have been operationally evaluated in airports and are most commonly used to examine electronic items for concealed

explosives. The nuisance alarm rate is less than 0.25 percent with a majority of false alarms attributable to the legitimate presence of explosive residues.

### Latest Detection Technologies

In the succeeding paras, we shall discuss technologies used to screen checked and carry-on baggage. These systems use enhanced X-ray, thermal neutron analysis, quadrupole resonance, computed tomography, and trace explosive-detection techniques.

### Dual-Energy Automated X-ray Technology

The first baggage-screening systems employed simple X-ray attenuation to produce a shadowgraph of the object being screened. This approach works well for high-contrast targets such as handguns, but is not as effective for more subtle targets like explosives. In the early 1990s, devices were developed that could probe using two different X-ray energies. These machines could differentiate materials of relatively high atomic number, such as the iron of a gun, and materials with low atomic numbers, such as explosives, from benign materials. These dual-energy systems are in use today. Typically, the bag being screened is imaged in discrete segments and those segments are automatically evaluated against explosive-threat criteria. Images obtained from bags containing segments that are not clearly distinguishable from the threat criteria can be inspected by a human operator. An important attribute of the dual-energy automated X-ray systems is their high throughput.

### Thermal Neutron Analysis

Neutrons from radioactive decay or an electronic neutron generator are used. The neutrons react with the nitrogen in commercial and military explosives to produce a high-energy gamma ray. This 10.8 MeV gamma ray is rare and stands out from the background, allowing an estimation of the amount of nitrogen present. Following the downing of Pan American Flight 103, TNA systems were deployed in six different airports. The performance and

## Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening

operational availability of the systems were good, but they were not accepted by the air carriers because of their size, cost, relatively low throughput, and limited ability to detect small amounts of explosives.

### Fast Neutron Technology

So-called fast neutrons, which have been employed in the detection of contraband materials such as drugs, can also be used to detect certain explosives. The type of gamma rays given off as a result of fast-neutron scattering are characteristic of the elements encountered by the beam. Timing the arrival of a gamma ray following the interaction of the fast neutron with a nucleus allows one to determine the element's location in space. Combining the elemental and locational information allows for identification of explosives. Typical commercial and military explosives can be recognized by their characteristic ratios of oxygen, carbon, and nitrogen. Elements present in improvised explosives, for example chlorine and high levels of oxygen, may assist in the detection of explosives manufactured by an individual. Transmission shadowgraphs can also be done using broad-energy-range fast neutrons. Specific elements in the beam will scatter selected neutron energies. Determining which energies are absent allows one to discern which elements are in the beam line, potentially indicating the presence of explosives. All of these neutron-based detection approaches are in the experimental stage. The pulsed fast-neutron technology is the most mature with an operational prototype under construction.

### Quadrupole Resonance Technology

Resonance uses radio-frequency radiation to excite the nuclei of selected atoms. Commercial equipment using this technology has been produced and tested on checked baggage and mail. The primary advantage of quadrupole resonance is also its major disadvantage. It is very specific, with discrete frequencies and pulse sequences for each explosive. There are virtually no false alarms, but the optimum pulse sequencing and frequencies must be discovered for each explosive. This can be challenging given the variety of explosives available and the compositional

variation in even commercially produced explosives. Advanced Quadrupole Resonance technology, such as that used in GE Shoe Scanners, uses radio-frequency magnetic fields to excite and detect specific atoms of explosive materials.

### Advanced Computing Tomography Technology

This technology takes selected tomographic slices through the object being screened and uses the information to make a decision on the presence of an explosive threat. The system is the only one demonstrated to detect threat quantities across the broad range of commercial and military explosives. Advanced Computed Tomography (CT) technology is already seen in airports throughout the world where it is used for checked-baggage inspection. GE Security's CTX explosive-detection systems, which are based on CT technology, leverage imaging technology to bring checked-bag levels of digital processing to screening of carry-on bags.

### Latest Body Screening Technologies

The body screening technologies utilize low-intensity microwave energy, quadrupole resonance, millimeter-wavelength imaging, X-ray backscatter, and trace detection.

### Low-Intensity Microwave

Low-intensity microwave energy can be used to measure the dielectric constant of objects present on the body. In one approach, an array of sensor elements is rotated around the person being screened, and changes in the dielectric characteristics of the field are measured. If explosives are present, their reflection or absorption of microwaves is recognized, an alarm sounds, and the position of the anomalous object appears on a wire-frame representation of the person. No human interpretation is required, and no actual images of the person being screened are presented.

### Quadrupole Resonance

The detection of explosives by quadrupole resonance is commercialized in a baggage-screening



hundreds of passengers besides causing loss of face for the whole country.



## Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening

configuration. Quadrupole resonance uses a radio-frequency field to cause characteristic absorption and emission, giving a specific signature for the molecules of interest. Work is under way to adapt the technology to screen people using either a walk-through portal or a hand-wand sensor. The approach uses acceptable levels of electromagnetic fields and does not produce an image of the person being screened.

### Millimeter Wavelength

Millimeter wavelength electromagnetic radiation is given off by any warm body, penetrates clothing, and can be used to form an image. Active systems, where the person being screened is illuminated and objects on the body are imaged, are reaching maturity. One of the problems with this approach is that the image provides considerable detail, raising concerns about personal privacy. Scanning takes a few seconds with a low-intensity source. Passive systems, in which the human being is the radiation source, are in the research phase. Active Millimeter Wave being developed by reputed companies reflect off objects at extremely low-signal power levels many times smaller than similar signals used by cell phones or garage-door openers.

### Very Low Intensity X-rays

Very low intensity X-rays can be used to image objects on the body. Using the flying spot approach, a backscatter image of the body is taken. Fat and water, which make up most of the underlying surface of the body, are good low-energy X-ray scatterers. Objects on the body show up as areas of increased scatter or, if metallic, as X-ray absorbers. The approach currently requires that an operator interpret an image of the person being screened. The X-ray dose used is equal to a few minutes background at sea level. Nevertheless, the use of X-ray along with the resulting high-resolution image may pose a public acceptance problem.

### Nuclear Quadrupole Resonance (NQR)

Explosive detectors based on Nuclear Quadrupole Resonance (NQR) are the most promising safety

devices available on the market today. Nuclei of certain elements (N, Na, Cl, etc.) become activated and absorb energy when they become subjected to radiation of certain frequencies. When they transfer to equilibrium condition they radiate energy of the same frequency. This phenomenon became known as Nuclear Quadrupole Resonance (NQR). The NQR frequency depends on what compound the quadrupole element is part of. Thus using NQR certain compounds can be detected and identified.

There is a great variety of explosives. However, most of them are compound based. Major components of explosives are:

- 1 Cyclonite (RDX).
- 1 Trotyl (TNT).
- 1 Penthrite (PETN).
- 1 Octogene (HMX).

All above mentioned agents include Nitrogen-14, can be identified using NQR technology. NQR frequencies of explosives components lay within the range of 0.5 - 5.5 MHz. When detecting explosives by means of NQR, detection of explosive can be done on any frequency of any particular agent that is a part of the substance.

### Advantages of NQR Method

The main advantages are:

- 1 High selectiveness to particular explosive and ability to identify its type. Presence of other substances and mechanical mixing of the explosive with other compounds cannot hide the explosive being detected with a certain wave length.
- 1 When detecting mix-based explosives, detection can be done based on the frequency of any explosive component of the mix.
- 1 Short analysis time.
- 1 Non-contact method unlike explosive vapor detectors or specially trained dogs. NQR method allows for detection of explosives with



## Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening

low vapor densities (for instance plastic-based explosives with cyclonite or TEN wrapped in leak-proof packaging. Regular detection methods are useless for detecting such explosives.

- 1 NQR method is a non-destructive method of detection. The required tension of the alternating magnetic field is such that electronically stored data is not destroyed.
- 1 NQR method does not require unit calibration;
- 1 NQR method is a radio technical method. There are no harmful types of radiation.

### Raman Spectroscopy

With miniaturized Raman spectroscopy turbocharged with mixture analysis software and a vast Raman library, the Raman Spectroscopy provides immediate identification of unknown solids, liquids and mixtures, including narcotics, explosives, white powders and toxic industrial chemicals - even through the walls of their containers. Vast sample library including: explosives, toxic chemicals, white-powders, narcotics, contraband and forensics. Mixture analysis software identifies the components of mixtures in seconds, extending the library to billions of combinations.

### THz Imaging Technologies

Two types of systems are under development:

- 1 Stand-off imaging system: Detection of threats and explosives carried by a distant person (up to approx. 20 m).
- 1 Short range detection system: Detection of

#### Stand-off detection of weapons/explosives

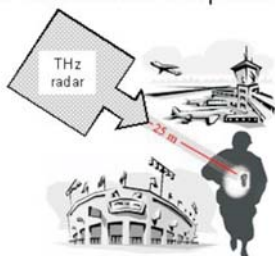


Fig. 1: Scheme of a T-ray stand-off imager

explosives and bio-agents hidden in close-by objects such as letters.

**Stand-Off Imaging System:** The stand-off imaging system, as sketched in Fig. 1, the sensor will be configured similarly to metal detectors used in airport security systems. The reflected radiation from the THz sources is collected and analyzed to determine the presence of target compounds in personnel, clothing and shoes. It should also be noted that the approximate distance of 25 m, at which the stand-off system should detect explosives, is set by a typical lethal radius around a suicide bomber. Consequently, this scanning distance allows preventing harmful action from a safe distance. However, this distance makes it difficult to achieve sufficient contrast with passive THz imaging techniques. Therefore, an active THz imaging system with a source for illumination is advantageous.

**Short Range Imaging System:** It is based on pulsed THz radiation opto-electronically generated by femto second lasers. Pulsed THz imaging systems have a number of potential advantages for close-by inspection of packaged objects, because of their high sensitivity and spectral resolution, which will allow an identification of the object or substance. Because many common packaging materials are relatively transparent in THz frequency range, a spectrum of the packages and their content can be obtained. Pulsed T-ray imaging has already been utilized in laboratory experiments to allow the identification of different powdered materials concealed inside envelopes. Using the THz spectral information different powders may be uniquely identified. Different thicknesses of the powder layers can also be imaged to investigate the influence of scattering on the measured THz pulses.

**Shaped Energy Technology:** Shaped Energy(SE) is a high-energy (3.8 or 6.0 MeV) transmission technology that penetrates dense sea containers while preserving safety. For the most detection information, SE systems are combined with Z Backscatter technology, for photo-like X-ray images that highlight explosives, plastic weapons, and drugs; and Radioactive Threat Detection technology, to combat dirty bombs and nuclear WMD. Its unique



## Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening

ability to "shape" X-rays filters out excess radiation, allowing for a safe environment within an extremely small footprint - ideal for congested ports.

**Z-Backscatter Imaging Technology:** As X-rays hit an object, some are absorbed, producing a transmission X-ray image, and others are "scattered". A Z-Backscatter image is formed from the X-rays that are scattered back toward the X-ray source through a process called Compton Scattering. The Z-Backscatter image captures data from X-ray photons that are scattered from the object undergoing inspection. This primary scattering effect is known as "Compton Scattering". X-ray photons scatter differently when they encounter different types of materials. Compton scattering is material-dependent, with the lower atomic number materials scattering more strongly than the higher numbered ones. (Higher atomic number elements are more likely to absorb X-rays, either before or after being scattered.) These low atomic number, or "low Z"

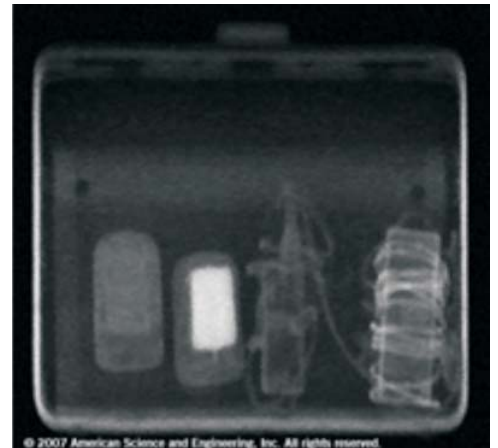


The dual-energy transmission image displays a laptop computer

materials scatter these X-rays back toward the source and indicate low-density materials, such as plastic explosives, plastic weapons, drugs, or other organics. The images created by Z-Backscatter detectors are clear, uncluttered, and photo-like. They are much easier to interpret than traditional transmission X-ray images.

**Combination of Back Scatter and Dual Energy Transmission X-Ray Technologies:** When Z Backscatter and transmission X-ray technologies are combined, the result is the most effective and comprehensive detection system available anywhere. While Z Backscatter excels in the detection of organics, the addition of transmission X-ray capability enhances detection capability and the ability to penetrate dense materials and complex environments.

**Flying Spot Technology:** It allows the position of the X-ray beam to be defined at every instant of time, so that any Z-Backscatter signal received is easily correlated with the particular region of the cargo undergoing inspection. As described above, Z-Backscatter's photo-like images are easy-to-interpret, revealing both the presence and exact position of low Z (organic) components of the cargo. This significantly enhances the ability of operators to quickly understand and interpret scan results.



However, the Z Backscatter image of the same briefcase reveals the detonator cord wrapped around the right laptop power cord and explosives concealed behind the right PDA.

### Use of Laser Technology

The team, from the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in Cambridge, US, used a laser to improve upon an existing method of sensing explosives. This method is based on fluorescent semiconducting organic polymers which become less fluorescent



## Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening

when they come into contact with molecules emitted by explosive materials. This decrease is easily spotted using a simple photo detector.

It has been found that firing a laser at the fluorescent polymer material with sufficient intensity makes it up to 30 times more sensitive. This should make it possible to detect just one femtogram of explosive vapour (10-15 gram). And a suitable blue LED laser could easily be incorporated into a portable detector, the researchers say. The technique might be used to find particularly hard-to-detect explosives - such as RDX - or improved to detect substances from an even greater distance.

### Unique Threats by Liquid Explosives

**Triacetone Triperoxide (TATP)** can be easily prepared in a basement lab, using commercially available starting materials obtained from, e.g., hardware stores, pharmacies, and stores selling cosmetics. TATP is a fairly easy explosive to make, as far as explosives manufacturing goes. All it takes is acetone, hydrogen peroxide (3% medicinal peroxide is not concentrated enough), and a strong acid like hydrochloric or sulfuric acid. The outward explosive force created by a bomb made of TATP is 1.5 tons per square inch. That translates into an outward force that can be 50% to 80% of that of an equivalent amount of TNT.

Because of the wide range of energetic materials and the many differences in their physical properties, several detection devices detect only certain types of explosives and fail to detect others. For example, many detection devices readily detect conventional explosives made of organic nitro and nitrate compounds, but fail to detect explosives made of inorganic nitrates or non-nitrogenous compounds. In particular, many nitrogen-based detection devices fail to detect explosives such as ANFO (ammonium nitrate in fuel oil), Black Powder ("gun powder" formed from potassium nitrate, sulphur, and charcoal), and triacetone triperoxide (TATP). As a result, such explosives are sometimes referred to as "transparent".

Technology is being developed to detect the two most common peroxide-based explosives, triacetone

triperoxide (TATP), in trace amounts down to the part per billion level.

The approach, which is safe, irradiates these explosives with ultraviolet light, converting the TATP hydrogen peroxide. While a UV lamp system provides results in five minutes, the higher intensity laser irradiation greatly reduces the time down to 15 seconds.

### Requirement of Data Fusion Technologies for Full-Proof Security System

A large number of bulk explosive detection systems (EDSs) and explosive trace detection (ETD) systems have been deployed in the commercial airports that service the country. The rapid and universal deployment of these systems has resulted in minimal coordination and interface compatibility among the different systems and system manufacturers. These detection systems often stand alone, and only direct interaction by the operators enables coordination among them. Many of these multiple stand-alone inspection systems operate with undesirably high false-alarm rates, slow throughput, and excessive demands on individual operators.

In addition to EDSs and ETD systems, a large number of checkpoints and access-control systems have been deployed in airports. These systems use a variety of security systems, including video cameras, metal detectors, and biometrics, as well as observation by security personnel.

The current widespread existence of stand-alone inspection systems and the uncoordinated operation of inspection and access-control systems leave the nation's airports and transportation network more vulnerable to a variety of potentially significant attacks than they would be, if these systems were integrated. Essentially stand-alone systems are single points of failure. This means that if an attacker successfully evades discovery by a single system, that person gains access to the supposedly secure parts of the airport infrastructure.

**Data Fusion:** Improving the detection and prevention of a broad range of attacks will require combining



## Latest Explosives Detection Techniques for Baggage and Personnel Screening

data from multiple inspection and access-control systems by means of a model which uses that input to estimate the threat level of a situation in a meaningful way. In short, being able to accomplish this task requires “data fusion”. Within the context of airport security, data fusion is the combination of data from multiple inspection and/or access-control systems into a single output, which can be used to make more-informed decisions. An effective data fusion system might prevent a “team bomb-making” scenario by formally combining data from multiple inspection or access-control systems to indicate a higher probability for an overall alert condition. That is, several terrorists working in concert bring components of a bomb through a security checkpoint to be reassembled beyond the checkpoint. Singly the items are not a threat; together they are clear that various law enforcement and intelligence agencies had pieces of evidence about the impending attacks but none of them alone had the complete picture.

**Data Sharing:** Data sharing is fundamentally an organizational and policy concern, with only minor technical issues relating to data latency and communications bandwidths. For example, two law enforcement agencies share data on calls for service or reported criminal incidents with an airport. The technical issues in data sharing are well understood and easily addressed in specific instances where data sharing is desired.

**Data Integration:** Data integration expands on data sharing so that data from multiple sources are placed in a common data structure, which enables their management and processing. The challenges to accomplish data integration are technical; they concern the registration and transformation of data collected and processed in

possibly different and competing frames of reference and data models.

### Technologies in Development Stage

**Behavioural Analysis:** Behavioural analysis is another innovation that could be used to identify higher-risk passengers for more thorough searches. Screening techniques such as this involve a mix of technology and human judgment. Technologies under development claim to be able to detect malicious intent in individuals and include voice analysis (measuring stress levels) and physiological response (polygraph-like tests). For example, the Suspect Detection System (SDS) consists of a booth in which a three-minute polygraph is administered through voice recording to discern whether a person may have criminal intent, based on the principle that fear will be reflected in measurable psycho-physiological parameters. If specific parameters are triggered, a further face-to-face examination is conducted. Some countries, notably Israel, employ trained frontline personnel who make initial judgments regarding risk levels of passengers based on behavioural observation.

### Summary

Advanced explosive detection technologies are beginning to make a positive change worldwide in the quality of aviation security. Automation of baggage screening has the potential to further improve passenger safety and the convenience of air travel. The automated detection of explosives concealed by people is already becoming a reality. There will be challenges during the transition to automated systems. The size, speed, and high capital cost of the automated explosive-detection equipment are significant obstacles. However, the long-term survival of the aviation industry will depend on public confidence.





# Registration of First Information Reports by Police: An Agenda for Change

Vijay Raghavan\*

## Background

The role of the police in response to victimization of vulnerable groups, especially women, children, senior citizens and Scheduled Castes/Scheduled Tribes (SC/ST) groups is increasingly coming under the scanner, in a context whereby media exposure and conscientisation of affected populations is putting added pressure on the police vis-a-vis the expectations from them. Crime is increasing at a rapid pace, especially in urban centers, as result of social tensions and rising inequalities in a globalised world. The colonial role of police of 'maintenance of law and order' alone is not sufficient any longer. In a democracy, the police are expected not only to maintain order but to respond to people in a manner whereby they feel that their grievances are being redressed.

The Code of Criminal Procedure (Chandrachud, et. al., 1997) lays down the procedure under which the police are supposed to act when a complainant approaches the police with a complaint. The most important step in this process is the registration of the First Information Report (F.I.R.) by the police.

As per the Cr.P.C., the police is supposed to record the F.I.R. on the basis of the complaint of the citizen and hand him/her over a copy of the same. In the subsequent criminal trial, the complainant mentioned in the F.I.R. becomes an important witness who is examined and cross examined to find out the veracity of the charge laid against the accused in court. Prompt filing of the F.I.R. has an important bearing on the proceedings of the case. A delay in filing of the F.I.R. by the complainant may be held against him/her in the trial by the defense and sometimes

by the trial judge. Though there are Apex and High Court judgments which lay down that delay in filing of the F.I.R. is no reason why the complaint is bogus, it does tend to bias the judiciary and casts aspersions on the motives of the complainant.

It is in the background and context of the above discussion that this paper is situated. It is based on a study conducted by the author and one of his students at the Centre for Criminology and Justice (CCJ), School of Social Work, Tata Institute of Social Sciences (TISS), a deemed university offering among others, a master's programme in social work, as well as the Centre's experiences of placing student social workers and social workers in the police system over the last twenty years.

## The Law

Section 154 and 155 of the Cr.P.C. lay down the procedures under which the police are supposed to act when a complainant approaches the police with a complaint. The most important step in this process is the registration of the F.I.R. by the police. This document describes the nature of the complaint of the citizen, the initial details of the alleged crime, and the suspects, if any. It is on the basis of this document that the police initiate the investigation into the alleged offence, leading to the arrest of the accused and subsequent filing of the charge sheet in a criminal court.

The Supreme Court has given some directives to be followed while registration of F.I.R. based on the case *State of West Bengal V. Swapan Kumar Guha & Others* (1982 SCC 561). It has laid down that the facts mentioned in the F.I.R. should disclose all the elements that go to make up a cognizable offence

## Key Words

F.I.R., Cr.P.C.

\* Associate Professor  
Centre for Criminology and  
Justice, School of Social Work,  
Tata Institute of Social Sciences,  
Mumbai-400088



## Abstract

The role of the police in response to victimization of vulnerable groups is increasingly coming under the scanner in India, in a context whereby media exposure and conscientisation of affected populations is adding to the expectations from the police. It is only when a citizen feels satisfied that his/her complaint of violation of right to life, liberty and property, has been effectively heard and acted upon, that the faith in legal institutions would get reinforced.

## Registration of First Information Reports by Police: An Agenda for Change

and the courts have a duty to intervene in the investigation process to prevent harassment of individuals, if their rights are violated and correct procedure is not being followed (Tiwana, 2005).

In the case of Gopalachari V. State of Kerala, 1980 (SC C649), the Apex Court issued directives issued for appropriate use of Section 110 of Cr.P.C. (ibid, pp 24). In the T.T. Anthony V. State of Kerala, 2001 (SCC 181) case, the SC issued detailed guidelines regarding registration of F.I.Rs (ibid, pp 8).

From the above discussions, it becomes clear that registration of the F.I.R. is one of the most important steps in the crime reporting and investigation processes. It is also amply clear that there is some discretion available with the police, at least in practice if not in theory, in the F.I.R. process.

### People's Experiences

#### Awareness

The study showed that those working in the police were aware of the procedures involved. The police personnel interviewed knew in detail about the section 154 of Cr.P.C. and the D.K. Basu Guidelines. In their interviews, they mentioned about the nature of the document, types of F.I.Rs (i.e. A classified, B classified and C classified), the requirement of giving a free copy to the complainant, and the requirement to read it out in the language understood by the complainant in case he/she is illiterate.

The local activists mentioned about the basic procedures like giving the copy of F.I.Rs to the complainant, Zero Number Complaint<sup>1</sup>, the requirement of a women police during the arrest of a women, use of appropriate language by the police, use of appropriate sections while framing the charges, need to read out the complaint to the complainant, possibility of approaching the higher authorities if the complaint is not lodged, preventive measures, and IPC sections related to women (especially activists working with women in the community).

The interaction with community members revealed that the knowledge about the procedures involved is

comparatively less. Most of them were not aware of the D.K. Basu guidelines. Thus, one can see that those working regularly with the police have awareness of the procedures, whereas the community is not aware of the basic steps to be followed.

#### Procedures

The interviews with local activists revealed that the procedures are followed if a social worker is present but if the complainant goes alone, they might not be followed. As one respondent related, in one of the cases, the complainant was not given a copy of F.I.R. immediately when he went alone, but when the social worker intervened it was given to him.

The respondents interviewed in the community said that on most occasions, the F.I.R. was not registered. For example, in one of the cases, under the Prevention of Atrocities against SC/STs Act, the F.I.R. of the complainant was not lodged and required getting in touch with higher officials. In another other case, the family was dissatisfied with the section applied. The police registered a case of suicide whereas the maternal family members of the deceased woman were convinced that she had been murdered by members of her marital family.

#### Corruption

The local activists were of the opinion that the police are primarily guided by money. One respondent suggested that in the community, the police favor the rich and the registration of a case in the police station depends mainly on which party has money to influence the police. One of the social workers, working in the case of atrocities committed against a Dalit, said that the reason for non-registration of F.I.Rs could be corruption. However, social workers working on women's issues did not mention that the police are corrupt.

In FGDs conducted with women in a community, one of the women related how she was asked for Rs. 5000/- to lodge the complaint of theft. Largely, the women were of the opinion that the police are corrupt. The mother of a deceased (who suspected that her son was murdered but a case of accidental

<sup>1</sup> F.I.R. registered by a police station where the crime does not fall in the jurisdiction of their area, and the case is eventually transferred to another police station in whose area the crime has occurred

## Registration of First Information Reports by Police: An Agenda for Change

death was registered against her son), also expressed the possibility of police being corrupt, though she did not have any evidence.

### Influence

The word influence often comes into the picture when people talk about their grievances. The influence that is brought to bear on the police largely refers to here to people who have good rapport with the police such as the community leaders, people who work for the police like informers, politicians, higher officials in the system and people with money power.

One of the local activists said that when he approached the police for the registration of the case, the F.I.R. was not registered because the accused had a very good rapport with the police and was a regular source of illegal income for the police. The other social worker said that the police did not register the F.I.R. because the accused owned a private security agency, which was located near the police station and he had cordial relations with the police.

In cases of disputes between two parties (complainant and alleged accused), the more powerful party may be able to get a decision taken in their favor. The police official interviewed said that the political pressure from within the system is high as the registration of crime is an indicator of the performance of ruling party.

### Police Behaviour

The local activists said that the behaviour of police is different, if they accompany the complainant to the police station for the registration of their complaint. One of them said that the police behaved well with him because of his party affiliation and other said that the police behaved well because they were afraid of the fact that he had good contacts with the media. The social workers working with women said that they share a good rapport with the police. They said that this was so because they were aware about the rights of women and the police behaved well with them primarily due to this reason.

An activist added that if a woman goes by herself, she is abused and not heard. Some social workers said that foul language was used and uncomfortable

comments might be passed when a woman visited the police station. The FGD also revealed that the women were discriminated against because they belonged to a particular area (in this case an area where most residents were from the minority community) and the police made derogatory comments.

A police officer interviewed said that the behaviour might vary on the basis of the education and status of the complainant. It was also mentioned that the stress and workload are the major predisposing factors for misbehaviour amongst the police. The common perception among the people interviewed is that the police do not behave well.

### Fear of Police

A few participants in the FGD expressed fear of police and that they are scared if the police come to their houses. They prefer to go to the police station only when the case is serious. One of the complainants interviewed (a case of atrocity against a Dalit person) said that he was now hesitant to go to police station.

But, the social workers and local activists did not express any fear of police. However, one of them expressed that he does not unnecessarily get involved in cases and is scared that the police may trap him in a false case.

### Non-Registration of F.I.Rs: Factors

#### Seriousness of Offence

According to one of the social workers interviewed in the study, the police action is prompt if, in the opinion of the police, a serious offence is alleged to have been committed. She said that in the case of a rape of a ten-month-old baby girl, the police were very prompt in registering the F.I.R. and proceeding to arrest the alleged accused. Another social worker said that the police responded well to a case where the husband allegedly burnt his wife. In such cases, the F.I.R is registered and investigation is started promptly. On the other hand, if the offence is not serious in the opinion of the police, then chances are there that it would not get registered or registered as a non-cognizable complaint.



It is in this background that the response of the police assumes significance. The first step in this process is the registration of the First Information Report (F.I.R.) by the police. This paper is based on a study conducted on the subject and deals with issues arising from the delays in filing of F.I.Rs. It advocates the intervention of trained social workers in policing as a step to address the issues arising from the discussion.



## Registration of First Information Reports by Police: An Agenda for Change

Cases such as missing children or women, domestic violence, harassment of senior citizens, runaway cases, child labour, trafficking of women, atrocities against dalits - any case which fall in the category of socio-legal problems - stand poorer chances of getting registered and elicits a varied response from the police, depending on factors such as time and workload pressure, priorities set by the higher ups in terms of crime control, personal biases and overall social sensitivity of the police.

### **Corruption**

The Social Service Worker (SSW) interviewed a local activist who had been engaged with a case where the dead body of a minor boy working in a hotel was found behind the hotel and the police had registered an ADR (accidental death case) instead of an F.I.R. The social worker had been trying to get the F.I.R. lodged against the owner and had approached the higher officials. The higher officials were in support of the decision taken by the officer-in-charge, by saying that the F.I.R. could only be filed after the post mortem report is out, which would take at least six months.

According to the local activist, the non-registration was mainly because the hotel manager had cordial relations with police and gave them a large amount of money every month to the police as hafta<sup>2</sup>, as the hotel did not have all the required permissions to function as one. The activist said that police dealt with the case as a case of accident as one of the officers had found the body. When the mother went to the police station to get the F.I.R. registered, it was not registered on the ground that the police considered it to be an accident. Her narration was taken down on sheet of paper, instead of an F.I.R. being lodged. She also reported that she had seen the officer taking money from the police official.

### **Family Conflicts**

A social worker working with women in the community said that police pay less attention to 'family matters' or cases of conflicts in the family. She also expressed that they themselves are cautious when it comes to registration of F.I.Rs in

such cases as they are sensitive and complex in nature. She shared that many times, the women back out later due to social pressures, and it is preferred both by police and the community members that the situation is resolved without filing a complaint.

But in cases of violence or abuse, such registration is warranted and necessary. She cited a case where the woman was badly beaten by her husband and went to police station at 2.00 am in the morning to complain about her beating. The police refused to register her case. They registered it only when the social worker accompanied the woman with her the next day.

### **Lack of Community Support**

According to a social worker working with women in the community, cases related to sexual harassment, or marital rape are not taken to the police station easily and it is preferred that the situation is managed or 'sorted out' between the parties concerned with the help of informal or alternate justice delivery systems. Many times, the weaker party may want a case to be registered but is unable to do so due to the lack of support from the family, the community or the police to file a case, as it is not culturally acceptable to bring such issues to the public domain.

### **Political Pressure**

According to the police official interviewed, complaints might also not be registered because the senior police officers may knowingly ignore the complaints or ask his juniors to register fewer complaints. The crime figures are considered to be an indicator of performance of ruling party in power. According to the respondent, this may not be the correct indicator of the law and order situation, as the crime rate is bound to increase with increase in migration rate, population and unemployment.

### **Bias**

Analysis of data revealed that complaints might not be registered because of personal biases of police officials. The women who participated in the FGD said that they were not heard in the police station

<sup>2</sup> Protection money, illegally extorted by the police



## Registration of First Information Reports by Police: An Agenda for Change

because they lived in tenements allotted to them by the government as part of rehousing scheme for slum dwellers. In their opinion, they were considered as 'outsiders' by the local populace and even by the local police.

In one of the cases, where a 19-year-old girl died on the railway tracks, a case of suicide had been registered whereas the family of the girl was convinced that it was case of murder by her husband's family. According to them, their daughter was unhappy and facing problems with the in-laws. They argued that their daughter was very introverted and hardly ventured out of the house on her own. According to them, she would have never taken the initiative to go out of the house and travel to the spot to commit suicide. The non-registration of the F.I.R., was a result of a presupposition that it was a suicide without investigating the case further.

### 'Missing' Complaints

'Missing' complaints might not be lodged because the police may think that the person lost may come back or be found within a few days. In one of cases mentioned by a social worker, the missing case was not registered when the parents went to police station to register a complaint, and they were told to come again if she did not come back within few days.

### Factors Affecting Wrongful or Ineffective Registration of the F.I.Rs

#### Profile of Complainant

The complaints are sometimes manipulated based on their education and awareness level. If he/she is educated and aware of his/her rights, then the FIR is registered; otherwise the chances of the officer manipulating IPC sections applicable in the case may increase. Many times, especially when the complainant is illiterate, the F.I.R. is not read out to him/her and he/she may put his signature or thumb impression on it without understanding the contents.

#### Role of NGOs and other Professionals

As one social worker said, for a case to be registered, it is important that some local community leaders,

social workers or lawyers accompany the complainant, because if the complainant is uneducated, he/she may not know how to present the case in front of police. Since the professionals are aware of the legalities, it will ensure that procedures are followed.

#### Skills of Police Officer

It was shared by one of the police officials that registering an F.I.R. is an art and that one needs to be properly trained for it. The officers usually look for the words that fit in the definition and then decide which section to apply. The way it is presented has a bearing on what is registered. Many times, the information given is more than the space provided, therefore, the information is written on a separate page with a note on the original F.I.R. that the information has been separately attached. An officer should know what to write and that depends on his skills.

#### Discretion of Police Officer

To some extent, which sections to apply depend on the discretion of police officer. As shared by one of the police officers, there are various dilemmas an officer may face while writing a complaint down. Following exact procedure and immediate registration may lead to harassment of an innocent person because once the F.I.R. is registered, he/she has to go through the justice delivery process. It is possible that the discretion given to the police officer could be influenced by ulterior motives and the lure of monetary gain.

#### Role of Community

The community plays a crucial role and by pressurizing the police can initiate quick action. According to one of the social workers, cases that raised a hue and cry in the community such as the gang rape of a three-year-old, elicited a prompt and immediate response from the police. As one local activist said, it is also important for the community to act as a witness and a watchdog. This requires mobilization of the community by local leaders and NGOs, so that community participation in policing could lead to better registration and response from the police.



## Registration of First Information Reports by Police: An Agenda for Change

### Conclusion

Many of the above findings may be a reiteration of existing impressions about police response to registration of F.I.Rs. What becomes clear from this paper is the myriad factors at play that have a bearing on whether or not a citizen approaching the police succeeds in getting an F.I.R. registered. Factors such as caste, class, gender, community support, 'seriousness' of the offence, workload and skills of the police, political pressure and corruption are but some of the factors that are highlighted through this paper.

However, one important finding from the study which needs to be highlighted is the role that civil society organisations and social workers/activists can play in this context. The study shows that whenever the citizen was accompanied by a local grassroots organisation or an activist or a social worker of some credibility, the response of the police in 'listening' to the complaint and filing the F.I.R. was considerably prompt.

One way forward is to empanel or 'recognize' genuine social organisations and activists/social workers at the police station or district level by the police. Such attempts have been made in the form of creation of Mohalla Committees<sup>3</sup> and Mahila Dakshata Samities<sup>4</sup> in Maharashtra. But it has been observed that over time, these structures invariably get 'politicised', thus leading them to become ineffective. It is in this context that appointment of trained social workers as a part of the police structure may be seen as a long-term solution. With regard to addressing the issue of violence against women, Maharashtra Police and the TISS have

implemented the above idea with some measure of success. Special Cells for Women have been created in twenty districts of the State which are staffed by trained social workers (two in each Cell at the district level)<sup>5</sup>. In a recent development, the Mumbai High Court has passed a direction that the social workers in these Cells be appointed as Protection Officers as per the Domestic Violence Act.

Another model in this connection is the experiments being carried out by SSWs and social workers placed at police stations through TISS. They sit in the police station, often in the duty room and provide socio-legal counseling in cases relating to vulnerable sections viz. women, children, senior citizens, emotionally/psychologically disturbed and cases involving substance abuse.

It has been found that the presence of social workers at the police station increases the confidence of the citizens in approaching the police and also helps them in getting an understanding of their rights and police procedures. They also act as a liaison between the police and the citizenry, thus helping in improving the police-public relationship. Through these experiments, the need and role of trained social workers in the criminal justice system has been strengthened and suggested a way forward on the vexed issue of citizen participation in policing.

Policing a pluralistic and democratic society like India, which is trying to emerge from the shadows of a feudal past into a modern and secular nation, is fraught with challenges. It requires a multi-pronged approach to balance law and order functions with social justice and human rights concerns. The need

<sup>3</sup> Mohalla Committees or local neighbourhood committees was an experiment initiated by a police officer, Mr. Suresh Khopade, Deputy Commissioner of Police in Bhiwandi in Thane district of Maharashtra, a communally sensitive area with a history of communal clashes and violence. Under this experiment, police-public interface was sought through the formation of committees comprising local citizens and opinion makers to maintain peace and solve local disputes. This model proved highly successful in maintaining communal harmony and Bhiwandi did not witness a single incident of communal clashes even during the infamous Mumbai riots in 1992-93, post the Babri Masjid demolition. This model was later replicated in Mumbai and other parts of Maharashtra as a successful model to maintain communal harmony (Khopade, 2009; <http://mahapolice.gov.in/> retrieved on June 22, 2009 at 3.30 pm)

<sup>4</sup> Mahila Dakshata Samities have been constituted by the Government of Maharashtra at every police station comprising women activists and social workers to assist the police in cases of violence against women in terms of counseling and acting as independent witnesses while recording statements of women victims of violence, especially in dowry-related incidents of violence

<sup>5</sup> <http://www.tiss.edu/news019.pdf>, retrieved on June 22, 2009 at 4.00 pm



## Registration of First Information Reports by Police: An Agenda for Change

of the hour is to create a police force which can respond to the needs of a developing society.

### References

1. AIR 2003, Volume 90, Supreme Court 1-1440, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
2. AIR 2003; Volume 90, Supreme Court 2177-3376, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
3. AIR 2003; Volume 90, Supreme Court 3377-4704, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
4. AIR 2004; Volume 91, Supreme Court 1-1200, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
5. AIR 2004; Volume 91, Supreme Court 1201-2480, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
6. AIR 2004; Volume 91, Supreme Court 2481-3568, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
7. AIR 2004; Volume 91, Supreme Court 3569-5200, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
8. AIR 2005; Volume 92, Supreme Court 1-1248, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
9. AIR 2005; Volume 92, Supreme Court 1249-2448, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
10. AIR 2005; Volume 92, Supreme Court 2449-3696, S.W.Chitale Publishers, Nagpur
11. Joshi, G.P. (2003), "Police Practices: Obstructions to Poor People's Access To Justice." Delhi: CHRI, Printworld
12. Tiwana, Mandeep (2005), "Human Rights and Policing: Landmark Supreme Court Directives and NHRC Guidelines", Delhi: Commonwealth Human Rights Initiative
13. Chandrachud, Y.V., Manohar, V.R., Singh, Avtar (1997), "Ratanlal & Dhirajlal's the Code of Criminal Procedure." Delhi: Wadhwa and Company Law Publishers
14. Khopade, Suresh (2009), Raigad: Shru Shipai Prakashan
15. The Sunday Times, April 29th, 2007, Page 8, Mumbai

### Weblinks

1. [www.tehalka.com](http://www.tehalka.com), retrieved on April 23, 2008, at 3.30 pm
2. [www.aiccindia.org](http://www.aiccindia.org), retrieved on April 25, 2008, at 11 am
3. <http://mahapolice.gov.in/> retrieved on June 22, 2009 at 3.30 pm
4. <http://www.tiss.edu/news019.pdf>, retrieved on June 22, 2009 at 4.00 pm



## Key Words

Crime Scene,  
Shooting Cases,  
Muzzle height,  
Uncertainty.

# A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases

Dr. S. Joychandra Singh\* and Inaobi Singh Maibam\*\*

## Introduction

Ballistics experts are often required to answer about the possible relative position of the shooter and the victim. He has also to verify the possibility of different hypothetical conditions of shooting. In such cases, it is often required to know from which position the shooter fired to the victim. The position includes two very important parameters. The first is the position from which the shooter fired to the victim i.e. from lying, kneeling or standing, etc. The second one is the range of firing i.e. the distance between the victim and muzzle of the firearm. If the muzzle distance from the target is known, its height will further help in deciding position of the shooter i.e. from lying, kneeling or standing. It is expected that if muzzle height is known, then the corresponding position of firing must be able to be determined.

For short range of firing like 50ft, the line of firing can be approximately taken as a straight line joining the muzzle to the target. However, the equation of muzzle height is a 4th degree polynomial depending on target height (t), the length of firearm (f), firearm base height (b), range of firing (x) and muzzle height (y) (L. Leimalen et.al.1). The equation can be written as under.

$$C_4y^4 + C_3y^3 + C_2y^2 + C_1y + C_0 = 0 \quad \dots\dots\dots (1)$$

Where  $C_4 = 1$ ;  $C_3 = -2(b+t)$ ;  $C_2 = b^2 + t^2 + 4bt + x^2 - f^2$ ;  
 $C_1 = 2(f^2t - bt^2 - b^2t - bx^2)$ ;  $C_0 = (b^2 - f^2)t^2 + b^2x^2$

In reality, there is always variation/uncertainty in muzzle heights even if the same shooter fires from the same position with the same weapon to the same target height. The reason is due to the existence of comfortable range of adjustment while firing from

any position i.e. lying, kneeling or standing. In other words, a shooter can adjust the muzzle height of the firearm by slightly changing his positions of legs, trunks, hands, etc within his comfortable limit while aiming to the same target by using the same firearm and with this, a new line of firing is formed. In such situation, the main reason for changing the muzzle height depends upon the change of base height of the firearm. Thus, conditions exist where the same shooter can hit the same target from the same distance by using the same firearm but from different muzzle heights. In other words, within a particular zone of height the muzzle height of the firearm which did the firing is uncertain. The limit of change in base height can again depend on the many factors like personal habit, physical stature and body part proportion.

This paper aims to study the reason for prevalence of these uncertainties and their dependence on the positions of firing, range of firing, target heights, shooter heights and length of firearms.

## Methodology

Six subjects having heights in the range from 165.8 cm to 181.3 cm were chosen. Their somatometric measurements were made (Table 1). Muzzle heights of the firearms are recorded for 6 subjects, while aiming at the target from different positions of firing under the conditions given below:

- 1 The target heights were kept at 2, 3, 4 and 5 ft.
- 1 The range of firing was within 10 to 50 ft.
- 1 The firearms used were AK, SLR and Sten.
- 1 The firing positions were from lying, kneeling and standing.

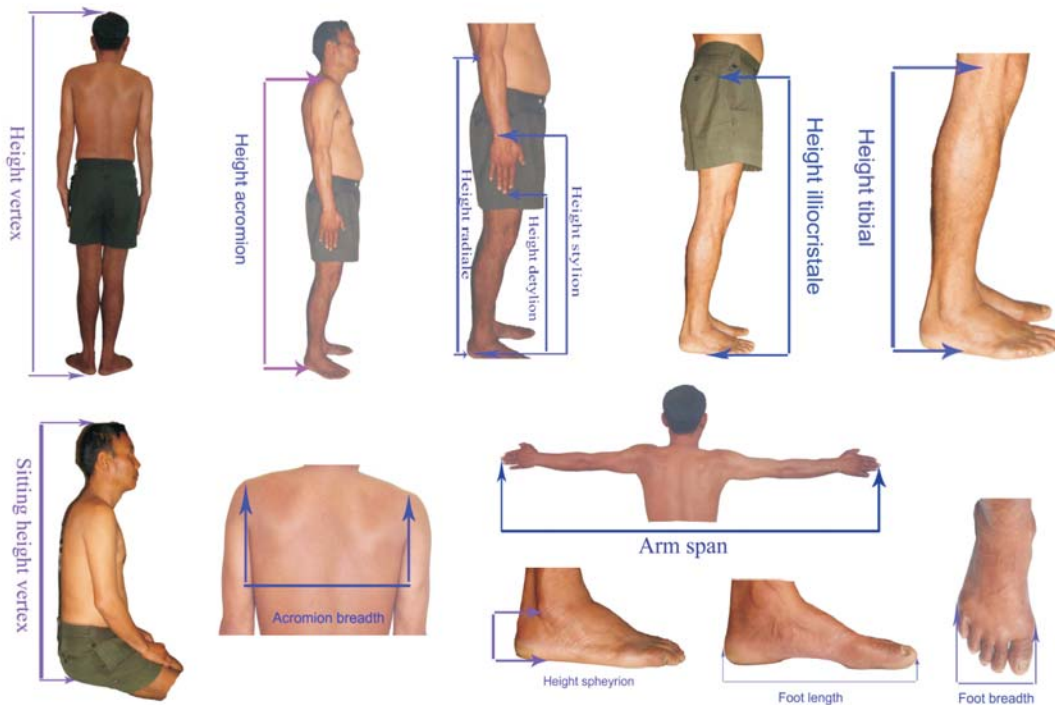
\* Forensic Science Laboratory,  
Pangei, Manipur  
\*\* FSL, Pangei, Manipur





## A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases

### ANTHROPOLOGICAL LANDMARKS



- 1 The shooters were allowed to adjust the muzzle heights within their comfortable limits.
- 1 Muzzle heights were recorded with respect to a vertical scale at the moment when the laser beam from the laser emitter attached to the muzzle strikes the target.
- 1 Readings of different sets were taken on different days to avoid the repetitiveness of reading due to any bias in the mind of the subject.

### Result and Discussions

In order to study the reason of existence of variations in muzzle heights while a person is holding a firearm

and aiming at the same target within the comfortable limit, four different photographs of each subject were taken on each position of firing. The first photograph in a particular position was taken when he adjusted himself within his comfortable limit to achieve the maximum muzzle height. The next photograph was taken while he was in the same position/ condition but adjusted to achieve the minimum muzzle height. The two photographs were overlapped. Similarly, photographs were taken from the back of the subject and overlapped. The relative positions of different body parts were recorded. Details of the findings from the study of those photographs are presented below:

### Abstract

Bullet holes or marks are often found in crime scenes. Their heights from the ground can be measured. Height of the bullet holes present on the body of the victim can also be estimated, considering his possible position while firing. To understand more about the firing, the range and corresponding muzzle height are to be determined. With further knowledge on the type of weapon used in the crime and physical stature of the shooter, the corresponding positions of firing may be able to be determined.



## A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases

However, due to the possible adjustment within the comfortable limit of the shooter, there is always a zone of uncertainty in the muzzle height, even if the same person fires the same firearm from the same range and position of firing. This paper aims to study the reason of existence of these uncertainties and their dependence on the positions of firing, range, target heights, shooters height and also on different firearms. Experiments have been conducted to record different muzzle heights, while aiming to a range of target heights from 2 to 5 ft,

**Table 1. Somatometric readings of the subjects**

Sl. No.	1	2	3	4	5	6
Name	Sur	Kholi	Bhorot	Yaikh	Poud	Misao
Age	27 years	27 years	24 years	25 years	28 years	22 years
Weight	67kg	69kg	71kg	65kg	74kg	65kg
Chest	95cm	94cm	99cm	92cm	98cm	91cm
Ht. vertex	171.4cm	172.7cm	181cm	181.3cm	166cm	165.8cm
Sitting ht. vertex	141.6cm	140.8cm	142.8cm	140.7cm	134.2cm	135.6cm
Ht. acromion	139.8cm	142.4cm	150cm	148cm	132.7cm	134.4cm
Acromion wide	39.2cm	37.4cm	41.5cm	37.1cm	40cm	38.5cm
Arm span	172.5cm	176.1cm	187.4cm	188.2cm	171.2cm	168.6cm
Ht. radial	109cm	111cm	114.7cm	112.8cm	102.5cm	103.7cm
Ht. Iliocrystale	93.9cm	92.7cm	103cm	102.5cm	84.5cm	89.8cm
Ht. stylium	85.6cm	84.8cm	89cm	85.5cm	79.3cm	79.4cm
Ht. dactylion	65.5cm	62.6cm	67cm	66.8cm	63cm	60cm
Ht. tibiale	47cm	48.6cm	51.2cm	50.8cm	48cm	45.5cm
Ht. sphyriion	6.7cm	6.6cm	6.5cm	6.5cm	6.6cm	6.5cm
Foot length	24.4cm	26.2cm	26.5cm	27.8cm	24.6cm	25cm
Foot width	10.2cm	10cm	10.3cm	11.2cm	10.6cm	9.9cm



**Fig. 1. Maximum and minimum muzzle heights while aiming from standing position.**

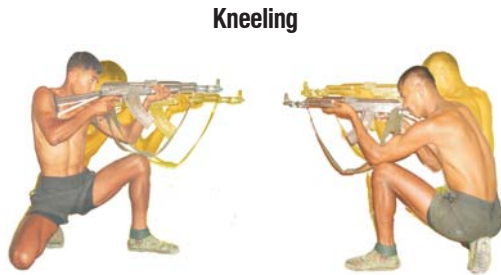
The photographs of firing in standing positions of one subject are shown in fig.1. In standing position the minimum muzzle height within comfortable limit, can be obtained by increasing the separation between legs. Thus, the gap between the two legs is widest in minimum muzzle height positions. However, the difference in the angle of bending of parts of legs and hands also contributes to the variation of muzzle heights. A comparison between the vertical angles of bending of different parts of legs and hands in maximum and minimum muzzle height conditions are presented in Table 2.

**Table 2. Comparison of vertical angles of bending between maximum and minimum muzzle heights while aiming from standing positions.**

Part	Front/Rear	Portion	Angle of bending for muzzle heights	
			Maximum	Minimum
Leg	Front	Calf	More	Less
		Thigh	Less	More
	Rear	Calf	Less	More
Hand	Front	Fore arm	Same	Same
		Upper arm	Same	Same
Body trunk			Same	Same



## A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases



**Fig.2. Maximum and minimum muzzle heights while aiming from kneeling position.**

Shooting in kneeling position can be subdivided into two. The first one is firing while sitting on heel and the second one is firing while the hip is raised. Out of these two positions the second one has the higher

muzzle height and the differences in muzzle height between the first and second parameters are very large. Hence, this paper limits to the former i.e. firing from kneeling positions while sitting on the heel. (Fig. 2). In such position, comfortable maximum muzzle height can be obtained by holding the hand guard of firearm by front hand without touching the knee, while the minimum muzzle height can be obtained, while aiming by taking the support of the knee to the elbow. While aiming with minimum muzzle height, the horizontal separation between two legs is more and angle of inclination of the foot on the ground is less, resulting into lowering of hip. The differences between the minimum and maximum muzzle heights are presented in Table 3.

**Table 3. Comparisons of vertical angles of bending between maximum and minimum muzzle heights while aiming from kneeling positions.**

Part	Front/Rear	Portion	Angle of bending for muzzle heights	
			Maximum	Minimum
Leg	Front	Calf	More	Less
		Thigh	Less	More
Hand	Front	Fore arm	Same	Same
		Upper arm	Same	Same
Body trunk			More	Less



**Fig. 3. Maximum and minimum muzzle heights while aiming from lying position.**

The variation in muzzle height while firing in lying position and aiming at the same target by the same

subject arises mainly from the adjustment of body trunk bending and hand. Fig. 3 shows overlapped photographs of a subject while aiming from lying position with maximum and minimum muzzle height. The differences in lying positions while the same subject is aiming at the same target height from the same range of firing to attain maximum and minimum muzzle heights are presented in Table 4.

**Table 4. Comparisons of vertical angles of bending between maximum and minimum muzzle heights while aiming from lying positions**

Part	Front/Rear	Portion	Angle of bending for muzzle heights	
			Maximum	Minimum
Hand	Front	Fore arm	Slightly less	Slightly more
		Upper arm	More	Less
Neck			Slightly less	Slightly more
Body trunk			More	Less

range of firing 10 to 50 ft by shooters holding AK rifle, SLR and Stengun



## A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases

### Variation of Uncertainty

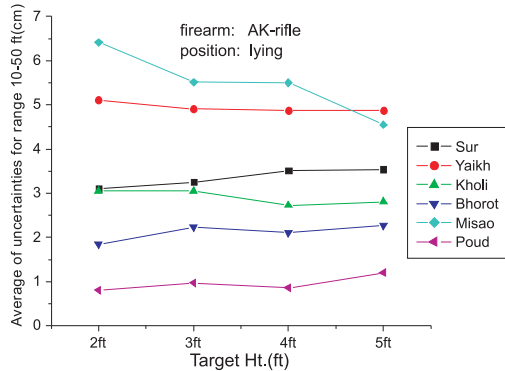


Fig.4.1 Graph of average uncertainties against target height.

Fig. 4.1 shows the graph of average variations of muzzle heights i.e. average of the uncertainties in muzzle height while aiming at a particular target height, but varying the range of firing plotted against the target heights. In this case, the position of firing was lying by holding an AK rifle. As observed in the graph, curves corresponding to the three subjects (Yaikh, Kholi, and Misao) have falling trends, while the three curves of the remaining (Sur, Bhorot, Poud) have rising trends. The rising trend curves show that the degree of variation or uncertainty in lying position increases when the target height increases, while the opposite is true for falling trend curves.

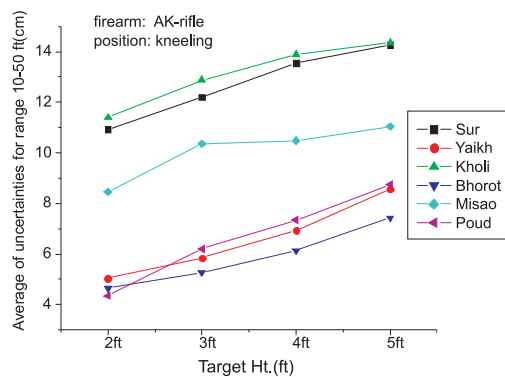


Fig.4.2 Graph of average uncertainties against target height

Fig. 4.2 shows the graph of average variations of muzzle height against the target heights for kneeling position. In this graph all the curves have rising trends i.e. the degree of variation in muzzle height or uncertainty increases with the increase in target height while firing in the kneeling positions. Fig. 4.3

is a graph for firing in standing position. All the curves show raising trend except that of Sur.

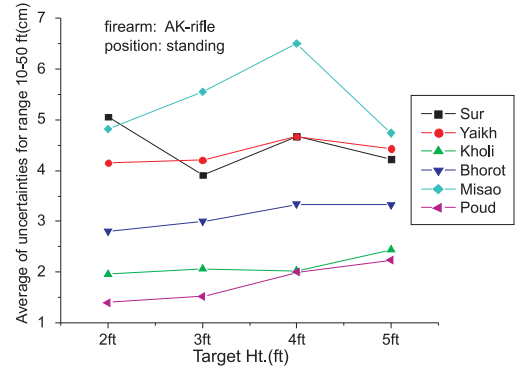


Fig.4.3 Graph of average uncertainties against target height.

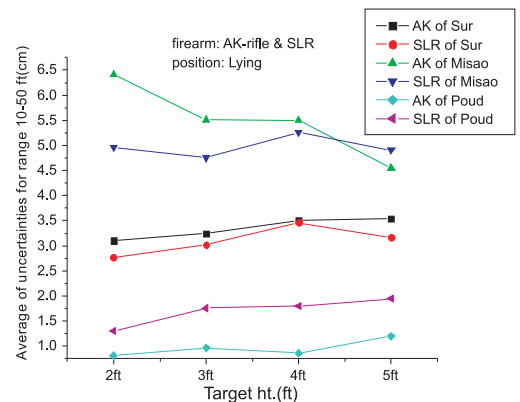


Fig. 5.1 Graph of average uncertainties against target height

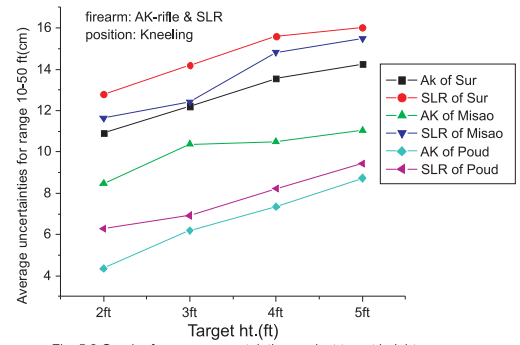


Fig. 5.2 Graph of average uncertainties against target height

Fig. 5.1 to 5.3 shows curves of three subjects (Poud, Misao, and Sur) while aiming from different positions by holding AK rifle and SLR. In lying positions, the curves follow similar trends for both the weapons except in case of Misao. All the three subjects follow



## A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases

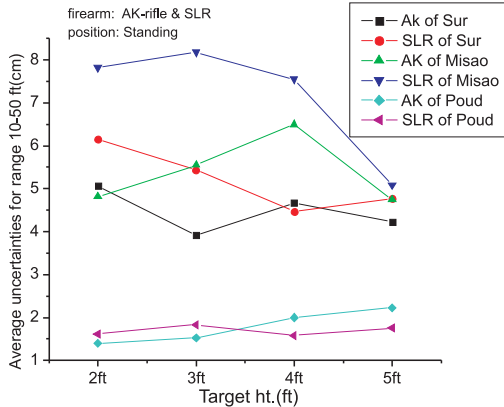


Fig. 5.3 Graph of average uncertainties against target height

similar rising trend of curves in kneeling position for both weapon, while in standing position two subjects Sur and Misao have falling trend of curves while firing from SLR.

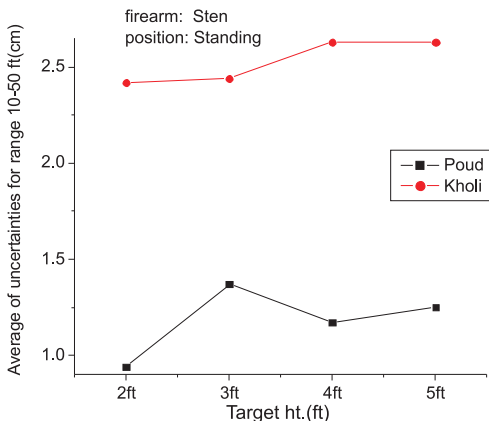


Fig.6.1 Graph of average uncertainties against target height.

Fig. 6.1 to 6.3 shows curve of two subjects (Poud & Kholi) while aiming with Sten from different positions. The curves follow similar trends except in case of lying.

Fig. 7.1 to 7.3 show average of uncertainties in muzzle height curves of three positions of three subjects (Poud, Misao & Sur) while aiming with AK rifle drawn the average of uncertainties for target height 2 to 5ft against the range of firing. All the curves show rising trends except the kneeling position of Sur, which shows slightly falling trend. These rising curves show that the average uncertainties in muzzle height increases with the

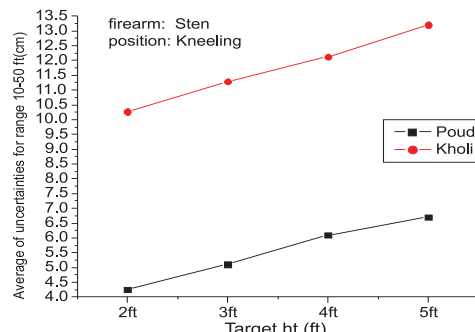


Fig.6.2 Graph of average uncertainties against target height.

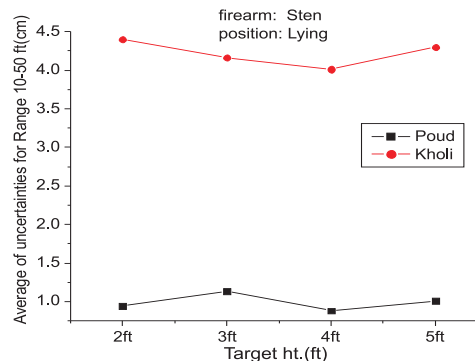


Fig.6.3 Graph of average uncertainties against target height.

increase of range of firing, while the opposite is true for falling trend curves.

Fig. 8.1 to 8.2 shows the graph of average of uncertainties in muzzle height for two subjects (Poud and Kholi) for target height 2 to 5 ft against the range of firing while aiming with sten. In this case, both the curves of standing and lying increases with the increase of range while the curve of kneeling has decreasing trend.

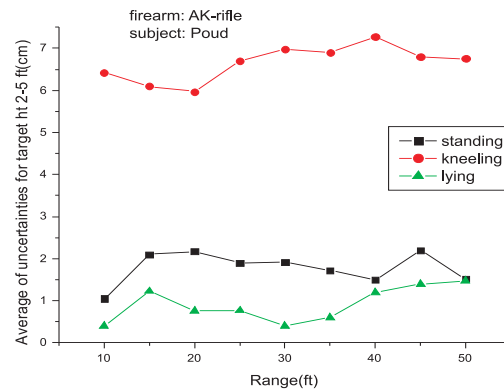


Fig.7.1 Graph of average uncertainties against range.



## A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases

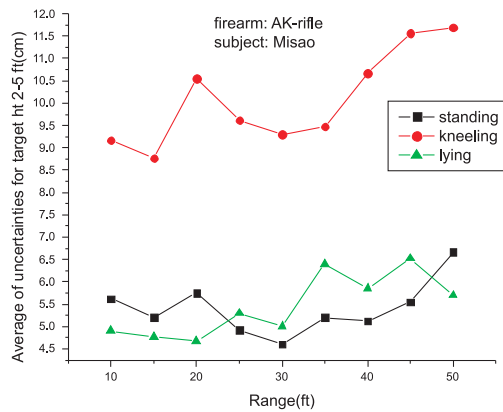


Fig. 7.2 Graph of average uncertainties against range.

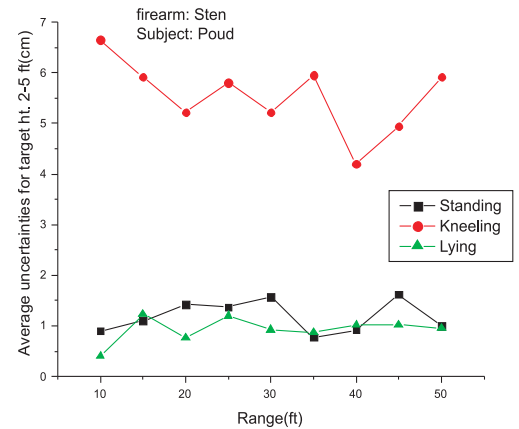


Fig. 8.2 Graph of average uncertainties against range

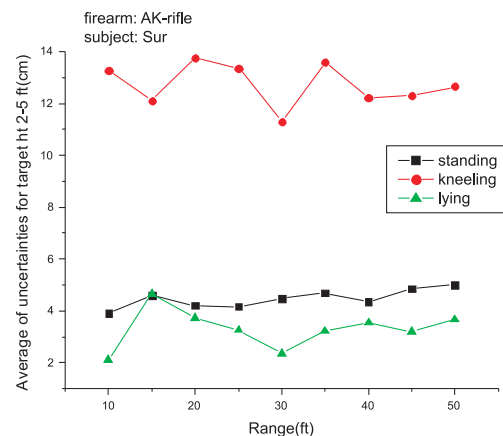


Fig. 7.3 Graph of average uncertainties against range.

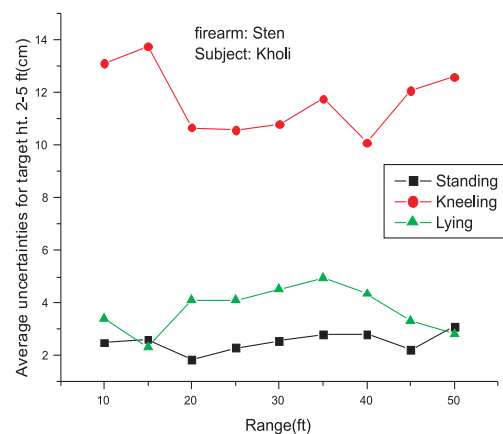


Fig. 8.1 Graph of average uncertainties against range

### Conclusion

From the study of the overlapping photographs, it is observed that the variation of muzzle heights while aiming at the same target in the same position by holding the same firearm is due to the adjustment of different parts of body within comfortable limit and the reasons which lead to the variation are also understood. When a shooter fires, if no other additional constrains are given, he is most likely to fire from his comfortable position. However, as he can adjust the muzzle height, the zone of vertical height between maximum and minimum muzzle heights which can lead to the variation of line of firing must also be taken into account. This fact is to be used in the verification of hypothesis to ascertain if there is possibility of firing by the person from a particular position by holding a particular firearm.

As shown by Leimalen et.al, the muzzle height equation is quite complex depending on many parameters. The subjects participated in the experiment have different body statures. The average of uncertainty curves discussed in this paper shows the limit of variation in muzzle height specific to the respective subject with respect to ranges or target heights. These curves are net result of all the influencing parameters of muzzle heights, including body statures of the shooters, ratios of lengths of body parts and their habits. Thus, these curves have given a general idea about increasing or decreasing of muzzle height variations, with the change in range or target heights.

## A Study on Uncertainty of Muzzle Heights in Shooting Cases



### Acknowledgement

*Authors are thankful to Director, Manipur Police Training School for his cooperation by sparing four subjects from his school for recording data. The authors are also thankful to the Directorate of Forensic Science, MHA, New Delhi for funding a project entitled 'On the Determination of Body Movement of Victim During Firing'. Some of the data used in this paper are from the said project work.*

### References

1. Leimalen L, Maibam I.S and Singh S. J., "A theoretical equation to determine range of firing and its practical applications", Proceedings XVIII All India Forensic Science Conference 2007, Kolkata, page 410-417.



## Key Words

Crime,  
Crime Data Analysis,  
Classical Methods,  
Robust Methods,  
Outliers

# Analysis of Crime Data using Robust Statistical Method

## A study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report-2007

M.R. Sindhumol<sup>1</sup>, T.H. Ansari<sup>2</sup>, T.A. Sajesh<sup>3</sup>

### Introduction

Every day, the media bring us numerous reports of crime incidents. The order and organization of human society is inversely proportional to the rate of crime in that particular society. No single society exists without the problem of crime. As the rate of crime increases, the societal order decreases. Thus, the modern nation states worldwide has developed and adopted several institutionalized ways and methods to deal with the problem—crime.

The increase in criminal activities all over the world calls for a joint effort to combat these. A global endeavor by scientists, including statisticians is required in this matter. An effective system of collection, collation, analysis and dissemination of crime statistics is a prerequisite for planning and executing actions for crime prevention and control. The institutionalized methods - such as police, court, prison and correctional administration, research institutes, etc. - use a large amount of resources, human as well as material. In order to make these methods efficient enough to achieve the goal of controlling and curbing crime, necessary studies must be conducted and information has to be gathered. Thus, in this regard, research on crime needs special heed and it must be supplemented by proper and adequate ways. To make the research flawless, to draw correct conclusions, data must be analyzed scientifically. Statistics as the science of collecting and analyzing data plays a crucial role here and statistical methods are much relevant and useful in crime research.

### Appropriate Statistical Tools for Data Analysis

Crime incidents do not occur randomly. In order to help develop appropriately targeted action plans to deal with crimes, careful scientific analysis of crime data is needed. The purpose of data analysis is to describe what is happening and infer what relationships exist between them, and why. Statistical tools are useful because they summarize data and analysis is done to describe what is happening and infer what relationships exist between them, and why. Statistical tools are useful because they summarize data and display relationships, and it helps in converting data into graphs and tables that makes interpretation as well communication more easy and effective. Generally, crime pattern analysis attempts to form a picture of the nature and scale of crime in a particular area. But the most important thing in utilizing statistical methods for analyzing data, not only crime data but any type of data, is application of relevant and appropriate method depending on the nature of data. In other words, the credibility and exactness of inferences we draw out of statistical analysis rests not only on the reliability of raw data but also appropriateness of the method we apply. The main objective of this paper is to establish this fact by applying two different methods of statistical analysis for analyzing data taken from Crime in India-2007 and Census-2001.

### Crime in India – At a Glance

India is said to be the largest democracy in the world. A country with a population of 1.2 billion (about 16

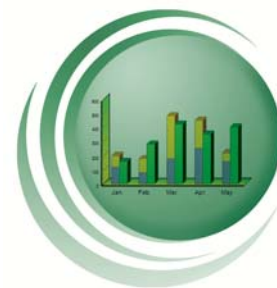
<sup>1</sup> Lecturer, Department of Statistics, University of Madras, Chennai

<sup>2</sup> Research Scholar, Department of Criminology, University of Madras, Chennai

<sup>3</sup> Research Scholar, Department of Statistics, University of Madras, Chennai



## Analysis of Crime Data using Robust Statistical Method A study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report-2007



percentage of total world population) it occupies an area of 32,87,263 sq.k.m. (2.42 percentage of total world area). Constitutionally a democratic federal republic, India consists of 28 States, 6 Union Territories and 1 National Capital Territory. Being one of the most populated countries of the world, India faces a great threat from various types of crime. As per the Constitution of India, maintenance of law and order and prevention of crime is a state subject, that is, the concerned state and union territory administrations are responsible in all matters related crime prevention and detection. Collection, organization, classification and dissemination of crime data and information are the major function of State Crime Records Bureau (SCRB) in the states. Nationally this is carried out by National Crime Records Bureau (NCRB). Data for current study has been taken from the Publication of NCRB, Crime in India-2007, which is the official source of data on crime in India which is published annually.

### Classical Robust Statistical Methods

Statistical methods are useful to collect, classify, tabulate and analyze the data for the purpose of making generalizations and decisions about population characteristics such as population mean, population variance, population correlation, etc. In practice, it is impossible or difficult to get the values of these population characteristics. This difficulty could be successfully overcome by statistical estimation methods by which the population characteristics can be estimated. The classical estimation methods such as maximum likelihood estimation (MLE) method, least square method, etc. are based on the assumption that the data are taken from fine and homogenous population, where much variations are not allowed. The departure from these assumptions makes almost all classical methods a failure or misleading.

The estimates of the multivariate location vector (Mean vector) and scatter matrix (Correlation matrix) are the cornerstones in the analysis of multidimensional data, since they form the input to many classical multivariate methods. The common estimators of the multivariate location and scatter are the sample mean vector and sample Correlation

matrix, i.e. the corresponding MLE estimates. These estimates are optimal if the data come from a multivariate normal distribution but are extremely sensitive to the presence of even a few outliers, which are the observations with a unique combination of characteristics identifiable as distinctly different from the other observations. If outliers are present in the input data, they will influence the estimates of the population mean vector (sample mean vector) and the population co-variance matrix (sample co-variance matrix). Therefore, it is important to consider robust alternatives to these estimators.

Robust statistics, as a collection of related theories, is the statistics of approximate parametric models (Hampel, Rousseeuw, Ronchetti and Stahel, 1986). There is a number of robust estimation methods which are available in literature for the estimation of multivariate location and scatter. Among the most widely used estimators of this type are the Minimum Co-variance Determinant (MCD) estimators of Rousseeuw (1985), for which also a fast computing algorithm is available. The MCD method looks for the  $h$  observations (out of  $n$ ) whose classical covariance matrix has the lowest possible determinant. The MCD estimate of location (Robust mean vector) is then the average of the  $h$  points; whereas the MCD estimate of scatter (Robust co-variance matrix) is a multiple of their co-variance matrix.

Crime data, which is one of the reporting type data, is highly heterogeneous as the incidents vary depending up on the type of crime and the place of crime. For doing statistical analysis, one has to go along with these extreme observations and has to interpret the data meaningfully. The variables used are given in table 1.

**Table 1: Variables and Corresponding Codes used for study**

Code	variable
POP	Total Population in a state (Census 2001)
VIOLCRIME	Number of Violent crimes during 2007

## Abstract

The classical statistical methods are based on the assumption that the data are taken from fine and homogenous population. The departure from these assumptions make almost all classical methods a failure or misleading. Crime data, which is one of the reporting type data, is highly heterogeneous as the incidents vary depending up on the type of crime and the place of crime. Hence, the classical methods cannot be useful to make decisions and policies based on crime data.

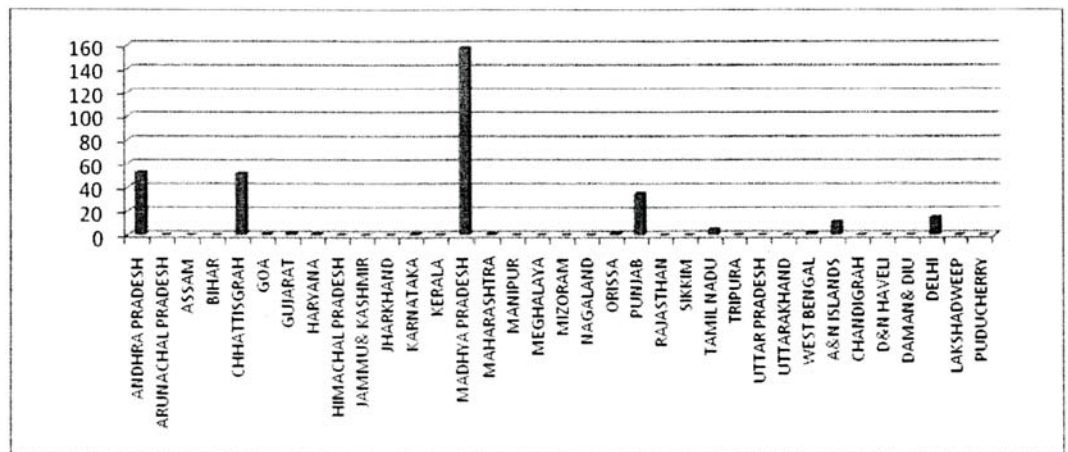


## Analysis of Crime Data using Robust Statistical Method A study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report-2007

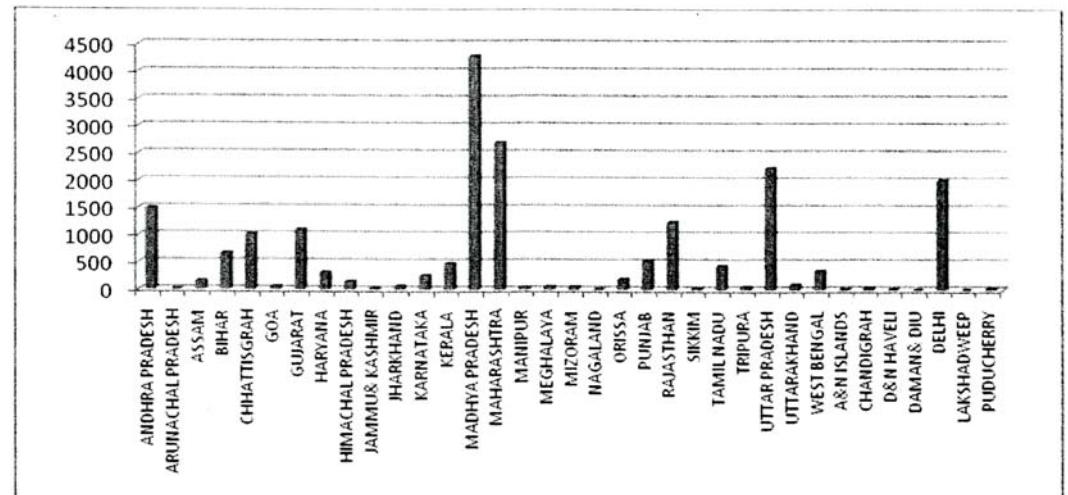
An attempt has been made to show the appropriateness of using robust methods for the analysis of crime data.

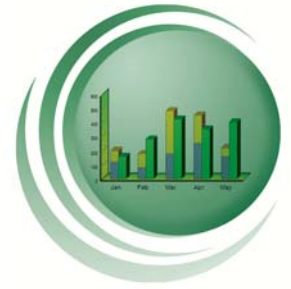
ITACT	Number of Cyber Crimes Registered under IT Act	J.D. SLL	Number of cases of Juvenile Delinquency under SLL crimes
IPCSECT	Number of Cyber Crimes Registered under IPC Section	AREA	Total Area of the State (In KM2)
CRMCHILD	Number of Crimes Committed Against Children	Variable-wise graphical analysis has been carried out by using bar graphs. The Bar Graph (Figure 1) displaying the number of cyber crimes registered under IPC Sections. From the graph it is clear that the number of cyber crime cases registered under IPC section is very large in Madhya Pradesh. Likewise Andhra Pradesh, Chhattisgarh and Punjab are also in leading positions and these States show extreme nature with respect to the number of cyber crime cases registered under IPC Section.	
CRMSCHED	Number of Crimes Committed Against Scheduled Castes		
CRMWOMEN	Number of Crimes Committed Against Women		
J.D.IPC	Number of cases of Juvenile Delinquency under IPC crimes		

**Figure 1: Number of Cyber Crimes Registered under IPC Section**



**Figure 2: Number of Crimes Committed Against Children**





## Analysis of Crime Data using Robust Statistical Method A study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report-2007

Figure 2 displaying the number of crimes committed against children per state. The graph reveals that the number of crimes committed against children is very large in Madhya Pradesh. Likewise

Maharashtra, Uttar Pradesh and Delhi also show extreme nature with respect to the number of crime committed against children.

**Figure 3: Number of Crimes Committed Against Scheduled Castes**

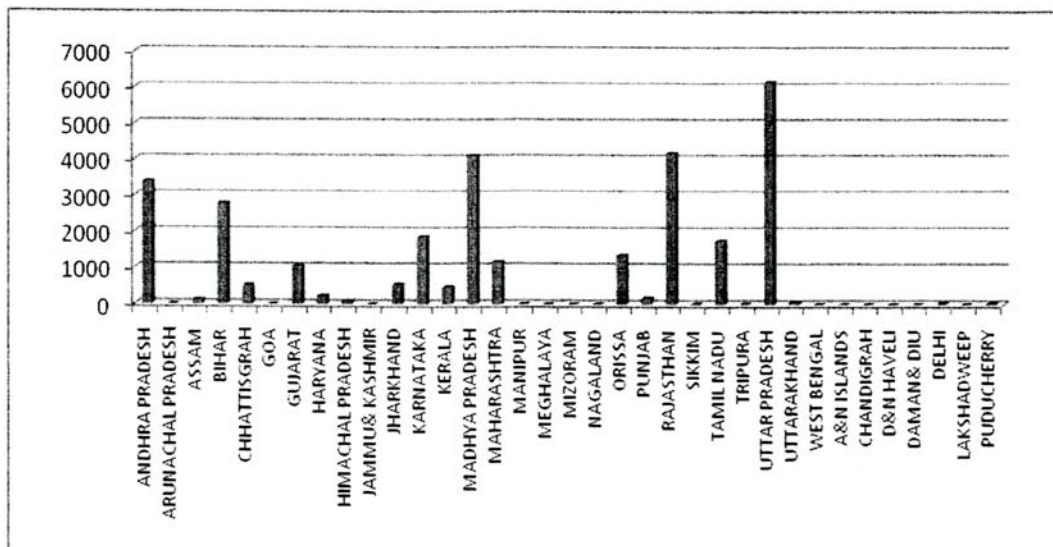
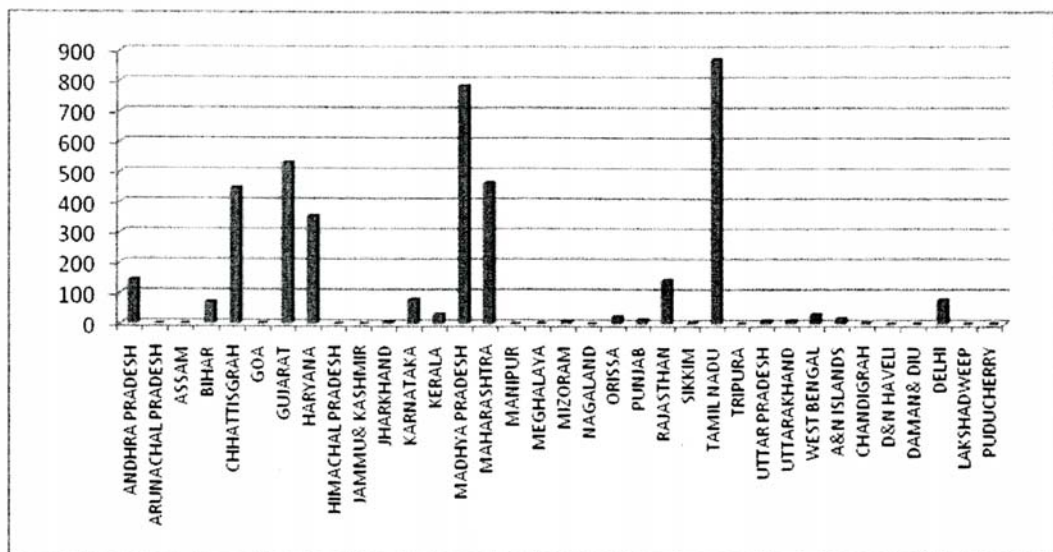


Figure 3 is a graphical display of the number of crimes committed against schedule caste per state. The graph shows that the number of crimes committed against scheduled caste is more in Uttar

Pradesh than any other states. Likewise in Andhra Pradesh, Madhya Pradesh, Rajasthan and Bihar the number of crimes committed against scheduled caste is also very high.

**Figure 4: Number of cases of Juvenile Delinquency under SLL crimes**





## Analysis of Crime Data using Robust Statistical Method A study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report-2007

Figure 4 displaying the number of cases of juvenile delinquency under SLL crimes per state. From the graph it is clear that more than half of the total number of cases of juvenile delinquency under SLL crimes registered is in Tamilnadu, Madhya Pradesh and Gujarat. Among these states, more number of cases was reported in Tamilnadu. Chhattisgarh, Maharashtra and Haryana which also show extreme nature with respect to the number of cases of juvenile delinquency under SLL crimes.

**Table 2: Mean vectors by Classical and Robust methods**

VARIABLES	POP	IP SECT	CRM CHILD	CRM SCHED	CR WOMEN	IT ACT	AREA	VIOL CRIME	J.D. IPC	J.D. SLL
CLASSICAL	292.66	9.69	583.14	858.03	5291.77	6.20	93856.54	6160.37	653.29	118.94
MCD	198.37	5.48	291.00	517.38	3956.59	3.34	72662.2	4379.83	388.28	64.24

From table 2, it can be seen that the classical mean values are very much larger than its robust version. This is because of the presence of severe outliers in the data set. For example, the classical estimate for the mean number of cases of juvenile delinquency under SLL crimes is almost double of the corresponding robust estimate. Similarly, the classical mean value for the number of cyber crimes registered under IPC Sections is also very much higher than the corresponding robust mean value. From the mean values of the remaining variables

From the graphical analysis it can be seen that the crime data contain highly extreme observation in certain cases. When the data contain extreme observations, robust estimation methods provide more accurate result than its classical counter parts. Table 2 and Table 3 provide estimators for classical and robust mean vectors and classical and robust correlation matrix respectively.

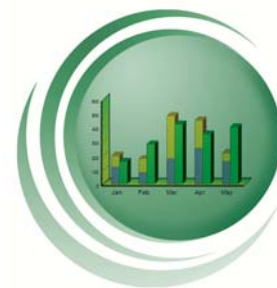
also we can see how outliers influence the classical methods.

Correlation co-efficient provides the degree of relationship between two variables. For example, if we want to check whether there is any relation between crime against children and population, we can very well make use of correlation co-efficient. In fact correlation coefficient is highly related to mean value and hence it is highly influenced by extreme values or outliers. From table 3 we can see the influence of extreme observations on correlation coefficient.

**Table 3: Correlation matrices by Classical and Robust methods**

VARIABLES	POP	IP SECT	CRM CHILD	CRM SCHED	CR WOMEN	IT ACT	AREA	VIOL CRIME	J.D. IPC	J.D. SLL
POP	1	0.18	0.63	0.83	0.89	0.41	0.72	0.95	0.48	0.37
		0.30	0.76	0.74	0.89	0.35	0.66	0.93	0.68	0.37
IPC SECT		1	0.71	0.39	0.37	0.06	0.41	0.22	0.66	0.54
			0.63	0.30	0.43	0.32	0.35	0.18	0.42	0.41
CRM CHILD			1	0.68	0.70	0.39	0.69	0.65	0.85	0.60
				0.80	0.79	0.51	0.78	0.61	0.88	0.68
CRM SCHED				1	0.80	0.26	0.76	0.79	0.49	0.36

## Analysis of Crime Data using Robust Statistical Method A study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report-2007



					0.74	0.38	0.79	0.69	0.72	0.30
CR WOMEN					1	0.43	0.80	0.83	0.55	0.39
						0.47	0.74	0.75	0.61	0.33
IT ACT						1	0.46	0.47	0.43	0.25
							0.30	0.35	0.24	0.09
AREA							1	0.70	0.70	0.51
								0.55	0.69	0.44
VIOL CRIME								1	0.57	0.35
									0.63	0.26
J.D. IPC									1	0.74
										0.85
J.D.SLL										1

As far as current study is concerned, a significant difference is present in values of correlation coefficient which are generated by classical analysis and robust analysis respectively. For instance, let us consider the values of correlation co-efficient for the variables POP and IPCSECT, where the value we get through classical method of analysis is 0.18, while the value for the same variables we arrived through robust method is 0.30, almost double to the value we get by classical analysis. That means, if

we adopt the classical method for measuring the degree of relationship between these two variables, POP and IPCSECT, we could get only a value reduced to half of the real value. If we consider variables IPCSECT and ITACT, the value of correlation coefficient is five times bigger while adopting robust method than the value we get via classical method. Table 4 shows correlation coefficients significantly varying while applying classical method and robust method for analyzing the same variables.

**Table 4: Comparison of Classical and Robust Correlation values**

Variables	Correlation coefficient (Classical Method)	Correlation coefficient (Robust Method)
POP* IPCSECT	0.18	0.30
IPCSECT*ITACT	0.06	0.32
ITACT* AREA	0.46	0.30
AREA* VIOL CRIME	0.70	0.55
POP* JDIPC	0.48	0.68
IPC* JDIPC	0.66	0.42
CRIMSCHED* JDIPC	0.43	0.24
ITACT* JDSLL	0.25	0.09



## Analysis of Crime Data using Robust Statistical Method A study with Special Reference to Crime in India Report-2007

This is the pitfall for classical analysis where application of classical method for estimating the degree of relationship between two variables fails to get us the true correlation co-efficient. Using the false values of correlation co-efficient will affect the validity of conclusions we draw from the analysis. In effect, the entire process of research is becoming invalid in this way.

### Conclusion

As stated in the beginning, proper and adequate methods of statistical analysis are required for drawing meaningful conclusions and adequate decisions, which in turn, help in formulating necessary policies, strategies and programs for dealing with issues and problems that are crucial in various aspects of human life. It is at this juncture the process of evolving and applying relevant and updated methods time to time gains significance. The present attempt was, generally, aimed at such an objective with a special focus on examining the appropriateness of different methods of statistical analysis for analyzing crime data. Thus, we could meet with certain deficiencies of classical methods while dealing with data containing extreme observations and how we can solve this problem by adopting the robust method. This can be followed for any type of data which contain extreme observations. In short, it is only a beginning since we were considering very few items. Much more efforts are indeed required in this regard and it is expected that,

it would be taken up by the academia with necessary importance.

### References

- Achuthan Pillai, P.S. (1995). 'Criminal Law, Eastern', Lucknow, India
- Barnett, V., and Lewis, T. (1994). 'Outliers in Statistical Data', John Wiley & Sons, Chichester, England.
- Hampel, F.R. Rousseeuw, P.J., Ronchetti, E.M. and Stahel, W.A. (1986). 'Robust Statistics: The Approach Based on Influence Functions', Jons Wiley & Sons, USA.
- Hubert, M., Rousseeuw, P.J. and Van Aelst, S. (2008). "High-breakdown robust multivariate methods", *Statistical Science*, 23, 92-119.
- National Crime Records Bureau. (2008). Crime in India-2007, Retrieved on April 5, 2009. Website : <http://ncrb.nic.in/crime/2007home.htm>
- Registrar General and Census Commissioner, India. (2001). Census 2001, Retrieved on March 30, 2009, Website:<http://www.censusindia.net>
- Rousseeuw, P.J. (1985). 'Multivariate estimation with high breakdown point', *Mathematical Statistics and Applications*, (Vol. B) (Ed). Grossmann, W., Pflug, G., Vincze, I., and Wertz, Riedel Publishing, 283-297.
- Siegel, Larry, J. (2003) 'Criminology', 8th Edition, Thomson-Wadsworth, Belmont, USA.



---

# An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

---

S. Banerjee\*

## Introduction

The Police in India, like all other police forces in the world, is a male-dominated force. While this is a reality on the one hand, on the other it is a fact that the Indian society is undergoing fundamental changes in which the women are coming out more and more in the social arena, and finding their place in the society along with the men. There is not only a growing awareness about their rights but they are also eager to participate equally with men in the ever-changing social scenario, and are participating equally with their male counterparts in all fields. In this changing scenario, women are participating in all types of social activities, including demonstrations and even in riots. Participation by women in such activities, which sometimes lead to violence, call for a whole new system of policing to be put into place. One of the most important components in this context, amongst others, would be the need to have more police women to deal with the women demonstrators, otherwise if men were to deal with this work, then this would lead to widespread allegation which would have very undesirable effects.

But why would women join the police? Police life is not easy. It entails long hours of work and often entails very hazardous and arduous tasks. In these days when the police force has to frequently deal with terrorism, the risks faced by the force are very great and sometimes even lead to death. Life is especially hard for the para-military forces as they are deployed in the border areas and are often move from place to place at short notice. Life, therefore, is very hard for these forces which calls for a lot of mental and physical toughness.

In view of the need to take care of the new social needs, there is a requirement to recruit more women in the force. But before recruiting the women, certain issues need to be considered. Some studies carried out in India have shown that the working women's problems are categorized into two parts, namely, the socio-psychological and the practical which they experience at two places-the home and the workplace. They are also faced with the problem of accommodating the old and new patterns of behavior. A number of studies have indicated that the situations of employed women, as one homogenous group, have similarity of problems and conflicts. The conflicts arise due to the shortage of time for their role as care-givers to the families and as they have to devote time for their career. In many cases, women choose careers from the limited number of options that are largely determined by their social and cultural backgrounds as against the men who can make their career choices as their full time occupation. Women's career choices are made in the social context that views careers as secondary to the family responsibilities. In a comparative study of working women and men, it was seen that in so far as the women were concerned, generally the work to family and family to work interface was greater for women than for men.

In a study carried out in 1996 amongst the Slovenian police women, it was seen that the women joined the police, firstly as they perceived that policing provided opportunities for interacting and helping people, and secondly for their personal growth. The typical attributes of police organizations such as wearing the uniform, carrying fire arms and

## Key Words

Problem of Induction, CPFs Social Context, Home & Work Place, Work to Family, Family to Work.

\* IPS (Rtd.)  
Ex-DGP (ACB), Gujarat



## Abstract

In the changing scenario, women are participating in all types of social activities, including demonstrations and even in riots. Participation by women in such activities, which sometimes lead to violence, call for a whole new system of policing to be put into place. One of the most important components in this context, amongst others, would be the need to have more police women to deal with the women demonstrators, otherwise if men were to deal with this work, then this would lead to widespread allegation which would have very undesirable effects.

## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

opportunity to use force did not assume significance for the women. In addition, the general attitudes towards the police and its public image had minimal contribution to the female police trainees' decisions to become police officers.

Another study, carried out in 1988 from a sample of 257 police women, investigated the reasons for the police women to remain in law enforcement in various stages of their careers. The study noted that 39% of the respondents with less than three years of service ranked career advancement as the most important factor for staying in the police service, while 7% of the respondents between 3 and 12 years and none of the respondents having more than 12 years of service, selected career advancement as their priority. Salary and benefits of the job were identified as the most important considerations for staying in the police force for at least one fourth of the respondents, except for those with less than three years of service.

### Need for Women to Join Police

The need for the presence of the women in the police force arises in view of their different styles of functioning as well as the social requirements. A study by the National Centre for Women of Policing (2008) found that the women police officers in the USA utilized a style of policing that relied less on physical force and more on communication skills that defused potentially violent situations. Women police officers were much more likely to effectively respond to police calls regarding violence against women. Yet despite this compelling research, women were under-represented in the police departments, accounting for only 13% of the police officers across the country. It was indicated that the numbers were artificially kept low by discriminatory hiring and selection practices.

Male prejudices against the usefulness of the women in police works have also been a very important factor in keeping women away from joining the police. A study, carried out in 1975, noted that while policemen overprotected the policewomen, they also complained that the women were handicapped. Women have expressed annoyance at this over-protection and have considered professionalism as

an important part of their behavior that included relating to male colleagues in the most appropriate manner and taking their own share of responsibilities.

Another study, carried out in 1988 indicates that policemen felt that their masculinity was threatened by policewomen. A study conducted in Germany showed that men gained a positive impression of the policewomen after they had worked with their female colleagues. They, however, held on to the prejudices about working with the policewomen as partners in violent situations. Thus, the women officers faced considerable opposition to overcome the belief that women were not capable of carrying out the full range of police work.

A study carried out of 183 policewomen in India in 1996 indicated that 50% of the respondents believed that the women were less competent than men in patrolling duties, surveillance, foot patrolling, dealing with crowds and dealing with situation when someone had a lethal weapon and interviewing male suspects. It also showed that the majority of the women police believed that they were more competent at clerical work, writing reports, interviewing female suspects, dealing with domestic disputes and with juvenile offenders than with the patrolling duties.

The history of induction of the women into the police force has had to pass through a number of hurdles. A major hurdle was the male prejudice against the induction of women into the force. This factor has continued to be a major problem even now. Another hurdle was the mindset of the men that women could not work equally as men. Although it is true that the women could not undertake the kind of arduous and hazardous duties that men could do, it is a fact that they are better in communication skills, use less force during the agitations and generally has a more sobering effect on the force. In short, the women are no less in performing their tasks than the men. The fact that the representation of women in the forces is less than 20% in the world clearly indicates that the women are highly under-represented in the forces. In the civil police, the women are more effective in dealing with juvenile delinquents, victims of rape,





## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

child protection and in dealing with women prisoners and suspects. In this area the men are far less effective than women. This clearly indicates the need for greater women's participation in the force and thus the need for more recruitment of the women personnel into the police.

### Women Police in India

The recruitment of the women in the police force in India started on a regular basis only after Independence. The need for the women in the police force was prompted by the following factors:

- 1 The partition of the country resulted into a large scale of influx of refugees from Pakistan to India who suffered heavily due to the communal frenzy. There was a rush of grief-stricken and distressed women who were constantly approaching the higher officials in order to take care of their difficulties. Therefore, purely for security reasons the need was felt to have women in the police force.
- 1 The newly acquired Independence, large scale movements of population in search of shelter and work and the rapidly changing socio-economic conditions created a new dimension of policing in India. In several States, political agitations, *bandhs*, strikes, linguistic and communal riots were becoming a regular feature. The participation of women in these agitations was increasing daily which created new problems for the law enforcement agencies, particularly in view of the delicacy of the problem in handling the women agitators.
- 1 In, the post-Independence period, the Government of India enacted a number of social laws such as Suppression of Women and Girls Trafficking Act 1956, Juvenile Justice (Care and Protection of Children Act 2000), etc. and had also taken various other measures for the protection of the weaker sections of the society, as also the women and children. These steps exposed the law enforcement agencies to new types of roles for which they were not prepared. To meet the challenges of the new situations, particularly to deal with the women and

children, there was a growing realization amongst the police administrators of the necessity to have women in the force.

- 1 The process of industrialization and urbanization in India resulted into increased social crimes due to the competition amongst the migrant labour force which crowded the cities from various parts of the country. This also led to greater political consciousness among the women into resulting more and more participation by women in political demonstrations and agitations. This made the Government feel the need to recruit more women into the Police force.

In spite of the prevalent male prejudices which have hindered the induction of women police, their usefulness cannot be denied. The various State governments are now increasingly recruiting women police in their forces. The Indian Police Service has been appointing women in the IPS cadre since 1972. They have the some qualifications and training as their male counterparts. Similarly, other police services, such as the Boarder Security Force, Central Reserve Police Force, Central Industrial Security Force, Railway Protection Force, Sashtra Seema Bal and the Indo-Tibetan Boarder Police have all recruited women in various capacities.

A study was conducted into the problems of 'Induction of Women in the Central Police Forces- Their impact on the Forces, and the Early Retirement Scheme' under the aegis of the Bureau of Police Research & Development, as tasked by the Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India, at the Institute of Social Sciences, New Delhi. The study conducted on the lines of a research work, collected samples from amongst the personnel of various ranks of the Central Police Forces, totaling 412. Discussions were also held with the senior officers up to the rank of Directors General of Police so as to elicit their views on various issues in this regard. A panel of Doctors comprising gynecologists, physicians and a psychologist was also set up to look into the medical problems faced by the women personnel. Sociologists were also consulted to understand the women's point of view from the sociological angle. On the basis of these



## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

three parameters, the sample study, the report of the panel of Doctors as well as the discussions with the sociologists revealed that the women personnel faced a number of problems during the course cycle of the women personnel was divided into four periods, i.e. from zero to five years of service (i.e. 18 to 25 years of age); 6 to 10 years of service (i.e. 26 to 30 years of age); 11 to 15 years of service (i.e. 31 to 35 years of age) and 16 to 20 years of service (i.e. 36 to 40 & above years of age). After 20 years of service, all Government servants are entitled to take the voluntary retirement.

### **Zero to 5 Years of Service (18 to 25 years of age)**

At this stage of induction, the women personnel are young. Their physical and mental capabilities are no different from their male counterparts. They are also mostly unmarried and face no family pressures. They are, therefore, able to undergo the arduous training programmes without any problems. They can also be easily posted at distant places away from their families and can even undertake the hazardous and arduous duties as their male counterparts.

During the course of the study, it was revealed that there was no difference between the training programmes of the men and women personnel in the Central Police Forces. The training programmes are primarily divided between the outdoor and the indoor training programmes. The outdoor programmes comprise physical training, parades, arms drill, etc., with the aim of toughening the trainees physically and mentally, preparing them for facing the various challenges particularly during riots, long hours of duty, etc. The indoor training are conducted primarily to equip the trainees with the requisite knowledge of law, forensic science, methods of investigation, information technology, etc., so that the trainees are equipped with enough theoretical knowledge to enable them to face the practical situation in their respective fields of duty. During the course of the study it was revealed that the women trainees faced more problems during the outdoor training than during the indoor classes. This is understandable because during the outdoor training there is emphasis on hard physical training and the inculcation of strict discipline amongst the trainees.

The atmosphere during the indoor training, however, is much more relaxed and is held in the indoor classes where amenities like fans, desks, etc., are available and the trainees do not face physical hardships. They are also given ample scope for discussions and the emphasis is on learning and broadening their knowledge on theoretical matters. As such, the atmosphere is much more relaxed during the indoor trainings.

The problem arises mainly during the outdoor trainings. The study revealed that the biggest hindrance is caused by the lack of toilet facilities and other amenities like changing rooms, etc. The next problem is caused by the tough physical training itself. There are also other issues like the rude behavior of the male instructors who sometimes use abusive language and have a lack of understanding of their physical problems like the monthly periods. The absence of female instructors is another factor that causes problems with the women trainees, These problems faced by the women trainees are real and are needed to be addressed.

Indoor training, however, does not cause any major problems to the female trainees, because as we have already discussed, the atmosphere in the class room is very relaxed and other amenities like toilet facilities, etc., are easily available.

The women personnel, however, face one major problem which pervades almost all through their careers. This primarily pertains to the inter-personal issues like the attitudinal problems of their male colleagues which include display of ego, jealousy and other negative behavioral problems and to an extent the absence of women friendly office environment, leading to mental and sexual harassment. In fact, the attitudes of the male colleagues were perceived by the women personnel to be prevailing all through their service period. There is, therefore, a need to recognize these all pervasive issues and take care of the problems. During discussions with the respondents, the overwhelming majority felt that conducting gender sensitization programmes would include open or group discussions, counseling, training on psychological matters, cooperation, training on morality and ethnics as well as personality development programmes.



## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

The Doctors' panel set up during the course of the study indicated that the girls who have not participated in group activities like the NCC or sports meets, and go to join the training programmes of the various police forces which may be far away from their homes, often suffer from 'separation anxiety'. This is genetically programmed and biologically determined. They feel great tension and adjustment disorder resulting into anxiety, depression and at times fear psychosis. The women personnel would be able to cope with such problems, if there is proper psychological counseling and the management show an understanding of their peculiar problems and makes adequate arrangements to deal with these issues. It would also be helpful if familiarization courses are conducted during the initial periods of their training programmes and adequate assistance is given to help them to communicate with their near and dear ones.

Another major issue that came up from the respondents was that of finding a proper match for these girls. The new entrants are mostly unmarried and find themselves placed in units and training centres where no outsiders are allowed to come. While this is a requirement of the force for various security and disciplinary reasons, it also shuts out the possibility of the young women of finding a suitable match for themselves. Some of them marry within the force which may not always be acceptable to their family members. Sometimes the non-cooperative attitude of the husbands, particularly if they are civilians and the families put various types of pressures on the women personnel. Another issue that needs to be taken into consideration is the monthly cycle of the young women personnel. Some of them suffer great physical pain at these times and as such it is important that their male superiors should be sensitized to these problems and be sympathetic to the women personnel. At these times they should be excused from attending the P.T. classes and doing the regular workouts.

It is important to understand that the psychological state of the women differ significantly from their male counterparts. It is, therefore, important to take care of the various issues- medical, psychological and physical so that the induction of the women into the

forces can be done effectively and they are in a position to give their best once they feel that they are in a caring environment and that their interests are adequately protected.

### **6 to 10 Years of Service (26 to 30 years of age)**

As soon as the women enter this service cycle, most of them tend to get married. A large number of the women personnel faced personal and family problems 'including those related to the pregnancy issues and responsibilities of their families like the care of their young children and the elders in the family and making adjustment with their new families. In view of their new responsibilities, they face difficulties if they are posted at distant places and are transferred from place to place.

The biggest problem that comes up during the course of pregnancy is that of wearing the tight uniforms and the belts that are prescribed for all. The study revealed that there are no formal orders in any of the Central Police Forces (COFs) for the women personnel to wear any other uniform during the pre-natal and post-natal periods. Some of the CPFs have, however, 'issued administrative orders locally permitting' the women to wear sarees or salwar-kameez as these are far more suitable to wear. But to wear these, the women personnel have to get exemption from the Doctors as well as from their Commandants. This is not a very unsatisfactory arrangement. It is important that formal orders should be issued, prescribing the particular kind of uniform which is to be required to be worn by the women during the pre-natal and post-natal periods.

### **BPR&D Recommendations**

Keeping in view these issues, the Bureau of Police Research & Development has conducted a study entitled, 'Alternative Uniform for Officers in Advanced Stages of Pregnancy'. The recommendations of the DG, BPR&D have been sent to the Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India, vide BPR&D UO No. 32/08/2006-RD-AD dated April 03, 2007 in which an alternative uniform has been suggested. The recommendations of the BPR&D are as follows:



## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

### Uniform Rules for Women During Pregnancy

Rule No.	Existing Rules	Suggested Change	Reasons
39	<p><b>Alternative uniform for lady officers in advanced stage of pregnancy</b></p> <p>Lady officers with about 16 weeks of pregnancy may switch over to the following dress.</p>	<p>Early stage of Pregnancy Lady officers may switch over to the alternative working dress as prescribed below from the day the pregnant lady requests.</p> <p>Post delivery During post delivery period the alternative working dress up to a maximum of 8 months, or more on the recommendation of Doctor based on post-delivery complications.</p>	<p>Wearing Belt in normal uniform is not desirable for the pregnant lady from medical point of view.</p> <p>Normal uniform is not suitable during lactation period.</p>
39 (a)	<p><i>Khaki Saree:</i> Khaki silk saree in winter and khaki cotton or khaki terricot saree in summer; to be draped over the left shoulder passing under the shoulder straps with Indian Police Service badge.</p>	<p>Alternative dress prescribed is: <i>Khaki terricot Salwar Kameez.</i></p>	<p><i>Saree</i> is not comfortable during pregnancy and post delivery period.</p>
39 (b)	<p><i>Khaki blouse:</i> Khaki cotton blouse of waist length worn up to the elbow; buttoned up all the way down in the front with front buttons or concealed hooks; stand and fall collar; shoulder straps to be sewn at the outer end and fixed up a single button at the inner end; two breast pockets; and back plain without pleats;</p>	<p><i>Khaki jacket:</i> Short sleeveless jacket for summer (terricot) and long jacket full sleeves (angora) for winter.</p>	<p><i>Khaki jacket</i> will be more convenient.</p>
39 (c)	<p>Badges of ranks: To be worn on the shoulder straps of the blouse.</p>	<p>To be worn on the shoulder strap of <i>Kameez</i>.</p>	<p>Alternative dress for blouse is <i>Kameez</i> and hence badge of the rank to be worn on strap of <i>Kameez</i>.</p>



## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

Rule No.	Existing Rules	Suggested Change	Reasons
39 (d)	Footwear Brown leather sandals/shoes with straps; toes not visible; heels not exceeding 2".	Breathing shoe black/brown with rubber sole.	Shoes with rubber sole will be comfortable for a pregnant lady.
39 (e)	Khaki socks	Khaki socks	No change.
39 (f)	Head-gear (optional)- Same as worn in normal times.	Head gear (optional)	No change.

The recommendations made by the BPR&D are worth considering and need to be implemented. This would take care of a very important difficulty faced by the women during the course of the service.

Another problem that is faced by the women during the pre-natal period pertains to the duties allotted to them. The Doctors' panel, referred to earlier, has made the following recommendations:

- a. As soon as pregnancy is diagnosed, they should be given light duties. Duties involving prolonged periods of standing are considered hazardous for the pregnant person. Other duties involving running, jumping, lifting heavyweights and hazardous duties like rock climbing, patrolling, high altitude duties, riot control duties, etc., are also not recommended.
- b. They should be excused from wearing belts.
- c. In normal pregnancies the duty distribution should be as follows:
  - 0-12 weeks: 4 hours duty with 2 hours of rest;
  - 13 to 28 weeks: 2 hours duty with one hour rest;
  - Belt to be excused after 12 weeks of pregnancies with permission to wear *Salwar-Kameez*;
  - 29 to 34 weeks: one hour duty and then one hour rest;
  - After 34 weeks' pregnancy: go on maternity leave

- d. Pregnant women must be provided medicines, like iron, calcium and amino acid preparation beside other required medicines.
- e. To provide good diet enhancement in the ration money. This may be done by giving special ration money during pregnancy. There are, however, no rules and no practice to provide good diet for the pregnant women in the CPFs at present.

During the course of the study, the majority of the women respondents indicated that hazardous duties were physically stressful. They also indicated that wearing uniform for long hours was not possible for them. It was also seen during the course of the study that CPFs did not have any specific rules to cater for these contingencies. There is, therefore, need for the CPFs to consider the kind of duties that can be given to the women personnel during the pre-natal and post-natal periods. It would, therefore, be advisable that the recommendations of the Doctors' panel, as indicated above, should be kept in mind while framing the rules in the regard.

An important issue that needs to be considered while dealing with the Companies which deploy women is that it is possible that at a point of time a number of the women personnel may be having some family or physical problem and, therefore, would not be fit to undertake any of the hard physical duties that the Company may be called upon to undertake. It is, therefore, possible that the number of personnel available for deployment in the field may be actually less than what should normally be given. In order to deal with this situation, we may consider the



## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

following alternatives:

- (a) Increase the strength of the *Mahilla* Companies by the average number of women who may be in the family way and as such would not be available for deployment.
- (b) We may reduce the actual available strength of the *Mahilla* Companies for deployment. Thus, if, under normal circumstances, a Company should have 90 personnel for deployment, we may accept that only 75 would be available in view of the women who maybe in the family way.

### Medico-Psychological Factors

According to the Doctors' panel, the young women personnel, who get married during the six to ten years of service cycle, normally use birth control measures for avoiding pregnancies. These have side effects like headaches, increased blood pressure and subliminal depression which decrease their efficiency in work. In cases of infertility, the women personnel may suffer from significant psychiatric and psychological symptoms, including loss of self-esteem and femininity. Women, who postpone pregnancies due to service conditions may experience a significant feeling of guilt and self-blame. The panel has reported that such symptoms are seen in cases of abortion also. Apart from this, if the husband is a civilian and stays away from her, then there are long periods of separation from the husband and the children. This usually has a telling effect on her psyche and she may suffer from anxiety, depression and at times suspicion of infidelity against her husband.

### Leave

Another important issue that needs to be considered is the fact that the women need more leave than the men. During the course of the study, it was indicated that the women needed leave every month on a regular basis in view of their monthly cycles. It was also indicated that the married women and particularly those who had children had to attend to the family needs, for example, for the illness of their children and other family members. It was pointed out that it was natural for the children to be near their mothers when they were ill. It also applied to other

members of the family, particularly the elders who are looked after by the women in the Indian society.

Adequate maternity leave is another important issue. The Government has now increased the period of maternity leave to 180 days from the earlier 135 days. They have also liberalized other leave rules so that the women could be with their infants, say up to one year. In fact, the women respondents during the study had also strongly suggested that the maternity leave should be given up to one year.

### 11 to 15 Years of Service (31 to 35 years of age)

During this service cycle, the issues that women faced in the previous service cycle, became more accentuated. On the work front, they become more senior and as a result there is greater demand on their performance at the work place. This results in their ability to devote less time to family matters. At the home front, children become grown up and the women have to take additional responsibilities for their higher education, etc. At the same time elders in the family become more aged and require more attention from them.

### Psycho-medical Problems

According to the Doctors' panel, the separation anxiety becomes less pronounced in the females after ten years of service. Tension and anxiety related to the upbringing of the children, fidelity issues and inter-personal relations in the service matters assume more significance. At the same time, there is significant reduction in their physical efficiency after they attain the age of 30 years. Psychologically too, their inability to perform their duties as caregivers to the family, may result in psychological problems. This may be aggravated when there is marital conflict and lack of spousal support. In view of the physical and other problems, most of the women respondents preferred light or desk duties during this period of their service cycle.

### 16 to 20 Years of Service (36 to 40 years of age)

According to the Doctors' Panel, the women in this service group were usually in their peri-menopausal



## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

stage. They suffered physical and psychological changes and stress due to family responsibilities. In view of the physical, psychological and mental stress, the efficiency of this group decreases significantly, and is not fit for arduous outdoor duties.

To tackle such problems, the Doctors' panel recommended the following:

- The age of voluntary retirement of the women personnel should be reduced from 20 to 15 years.
- If women police personnel do not go on voluntary retirement after 15 years of service, they should be assessed for their medical, psychological, and emotional performance thoroughly and the records of their active combat; and if found fit, only then they should be allowed to continue in the police force.

The study also indicated that at the time of the menopause, a significant percentage of the female respondents indicated that they experienced mental and physical problems and were unable to perform hard duties because of irritation, lack of concentration, feeling of depression, etc.

In short, we find from the discussions with the social scientists and the doctors' Panel that the women police personnel face social, physical and psychological problems. More precisely, they face problems related to separation from their families, premenstrual tensions, marital problems, child bearing and other family problems. From the viewpoints of social scientists, the women police personnel mainly face problems at the three levels, namely, entry, survival after entry and advancement. At this point, there is need to provide counseling to the women and to their family at all stages of their service cycles, so that the women are encouraged to enter the police forces. From the doctors' viewpoint, the women police personnel face problems at the time of pregnancy. At this point, it recommends the following: (i) The women police personnel should not be given hazardous duties during pregnancy and uniform should be loose fitting like saree or salwar-kameez; (ii) Pregnant women personnel and women during menstrual cycles may

only mark attendance in PT and parade; (iii) Pregnant women may be allowed to take rest periodically during duties involving prolonged standing. It also recommended: (a) establishment of Creches, residential schools and working women's hostels in the units/group centres; (b) After 15 years of service, they may be allowed to opt for voluntary retirement; (c) To improve working efficiency and performance of the women personnel in the police forces, it is essential to give them medical, psychological, emotional, social and health supports, especially in the case of the lower cadres who are employed in active combat duties.

An interesting point that emerged from the study was that while a very large number of the women felt that they could perform different types of duties efficiently, almost an equal number of the men also shared this view. In other words, if in the given circumstances, where the men and women worked together, the men had a positive view of the working capabilities of their female counterparts. The study also revealed that while there were problems with women performing tough physical jobs as well as performing duties on the borders and in the operational areas, the overall positive thinking among both men and women was that the women could perform various types of duties in an efficient way, they were honest and dedicated in their work and that a mixed work force led to better efficiency. This is an encouraging finding because such positive outlook could eventually help in dealing with the overwhelming male prejudices about the capabilities of their female counterparts.

### Conclusions & Recommendations

Our study revealed that the total number of males in the six CPFs, viz. CRPF, BSF, CISF, ITBP, SSB and the RPF was 6,97,159 while the strength of the female personnel was 10,893. Thus, the current strength of the female personnel in all the CPFs is only 1.81% of the total personnel. In fact, in India the total strength of the women personnel in all the police forces is only 3.23% of the total strength. Since we are currently only dealing with the CPFs, at present the strength of the female personnel is woefully inadequate in the CPFs. There is, therefore, a need to consider an



## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

increase in the strength of such personnel. At the same time, we must also take into account the fact at the outset that the women have some peculiar physical, medical and psychological needs which need to be addressed when we undertake the task of induction of the women into the forces. The various issues maybe summarized as follows at the time of induction:

- 1 (a) **Training:** At the initial stage when the women personnel are inducted, they suffer from a feeling of separation anxiety, particularly those who have come away from the protection of their homes for the first time. It is, therefore, necessary that they should be given counseling at the very beginning regarding the training programmes, so as to prepare them mentally for the hard training that they are to face. In fact, it would be advisable to brief the prospective candidates even before they join the force, so that they come in with their eyes and years open.
- (b) **Outdoor Training:** We have already seen that women trainees have problems with the rough language that is used at the parade grounds as well as the insensitiveness of the male instructors.
- (c) The lack of separate toilet facilities and changing rooms at the parade grounds also add to their stress. It is necessary to have separate toilet blocks and changing rooms for the female personnel, so that their privacy is adequately protected.
- (d) Lack of female instructors is another issue. It is also necessary that the concerned authorities should address this problem and induct well-trained and suitable female instructors who could give adequate outdoor training.
- (e) As we have seen, the police force is a predominantly male force with the accompanying male prejudices against the capabilities of the women personnel. In order to bring about an attitudinal change,

we need to undertake the following measures:

- (i) Introduce gender sensitization courses in the curricula of the trainees at the stage of induction and other in-service training courses, so that both the men and women can understand each other properly which would enable the force to become more cohesive and thus become more efficient.
  - (ii) Introduce programmes like the Springboard Training Programme for the women trainees. This programme is a self-development programme, designed specifically for the women to enable them to develop their full potential. It is targeted at the women who are in the supervisory as well as non-managerial positions to move up to the managerial cadres. This includes skills in understanding self, balancing home and work, managerial ways, improving their image, becoming assertive, developing better inter-personal relations, communication skills, managing stress and time better, achieving the set goals, and so on. These facilitate in improving the self-esteem of the women and help them to better face the challenges of survival.
- 1 **Uniform:** Another important issue that bothers the women personnel is the uniform during the pre-natal and post-natal periods. We have already given the details of the recommendations of the BPR&D regarding the proposed uniform as well as the recommendation of the Doctors' panel regarding the precautions and types of duties that require to be taken at this stage. It is important for the forces to consider these recommendations and implement them for the welfare of the female personnel.
  - 1 **Duties:** Another major issue is regarding the kind of duties that the women can perform from time to time. As we have seen, the women personnel are able to perform all types of duties, including the arduous and hazardous duties as their male counterparts in the initial stages of





## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

their career. The problems start when they get married and start raising their families. The problems relate to not only adjusting with their new families but also looking after and bringing up their children. These new relationships require a lot of basic inter-personal understanding not only on the part of their husbands but also on the part of their in-laws. They have to accept the fact that the women personnel in the CPFs are likely to be posted out of their home bases and may remain away for long periods of time. They, therefore, have to give a lot of family support to the women personnel, so that they can perform their duties with ease. Counseling at this stage becomes necessary not only to the husbands but also to their in-laws, so that they are able to understand the position of the women better.

The kind of duties that the women can perform in the pre-natal and post-natal periods is also a matter, which requires to be considered and formal orders issued in this regard. In this connection the recommendations of the Doctors' panel, as discussed earlier, would need to be very closely examined and orders issued by the individual CPFs so that the women personnel can perform their task with ease.

- 1 **Leave:** It is also necessary to take cognizance of the fact that women personnel would need more leave than their male counterparts. Not only that the young women, particularly the unmarried ones, require leave during their monthly cycles but also need more leave from time to time to take care of their families. The natural role of the women as care-givers has to be recognized and their leaves adjusted accordingly. As we have already seen, the authorities would have to consider either accepting that the *Mahilla* Companies would have less strength for *bandobast* duties or alternatively they will have to increase the strength of the women companies, so as to cater to the needs of the women personnel for more leave. This would ensure that the companies have as much strength for *bandobast* as the other male Companies.

- 1 **Welfare Activities:** We have earlier discussed the need to provide separate toilet and changing rooms at static points like parade grounds and other places. It is equally important to provide mobile toilets and changing rooms to the women personnel during periods of prolonged *bandobast* at those places where such facilities are not easily available. It is also important that such facilities be provided when the battalions move in caravans from one place to the other. This is essential as the women find it impossible to use public conveniences or the open fields which the men are sometimes compelled to do.

Another important welfare measure that was recommended during the course of the study was the need for the provision of crèches or childcare centres at convenient places, to take care of the infants and children when the women personnel are at work. The provision of these facilities will greatly help the women to feel secure about the children when they are at work.

Another important suggestion that was made was the need for the residential schools for the children of these police personnel. There was an overwhelming support amongst the respondents, both male and female for these facilities. These schools can be set up by all the CPFs as common facilities in various important and central places spread all over the country where the children of the police personnel could be admitted. These schools could be upto class 12 and should have as many disciplines as are available in other schools. It is also recommended that the running of the schools be given over to professional bodies which run other public schools. This would ensure proper standards of teaching and would ensure that the children who pass out from these schools could easily get admissions for higher studies, including the professional institutions.

- 1 **Voluntary Retirement Scheme:** According to the Doctors' panel, the women progressively lose their physical efficiency after the age of 30 years. We have also seen that women feel the pressure from their families intensively for



## An Analysis of Problem of Inducting Women Personnel in Central Police Forces

taking care of their needs and that of the children and of the elders, and at the same time find it difficult to meet the physical challenges of the arduous and hazardous tasks that the service requires them to perform, as they progressively become more and more senior and at the same time gain in age. The women personnel feel a lot of stress in view of the countervailing pressures that they experience in taking care of their families as well as meeting the growing demands of their jobs as they become more and more senior. At the same time, their physical efficiency also goes down after the age of 30 years as has been seen from the Doctors' report. Keeping in mind all these factors, an overwhelming majority of the respondents during the project study felt that they needed to opt for voluntary retirement after 15 years of service. According to them, it would be difficult to go up to 20 years of service when the voluntary retirement scheme automatically becomes applicable to all government servants. This was also the recommendation of the Doctors' panel.

The above recommendations have been made after due consideration and taking the viewpoint of the respondents as well as other expert groups, who have come to the very similar

conclusions regarding the ways and means of tackling various issues in connection with the induction of women in the CPFs. If proper care and caution is taken to deal with these basic and important issues, then it would go a long way in making the women personnel feel well-cared for and induce them to serve for long periods in the police force, and make their valuable contributions. It is equally important for the Government that the women should not feel compelled to leave at an early stage for reasons other than personal ones, as these would adversely affect the building up of a proper cadre of women personnel, including senior officers who would be able to provide the requisite leadership to the force.

***The article is based on a research study entitled 'Induction of women in Central Police Forces - Their impact on the Forces, and the Early Retirement Scheme' undertaken by Shri S. Banerjee, IPS (Retd), former DGP (Anti-Corruption Bureau), Gujarat State under the aegis of the Bureau of Police Research & Development, Ministry of Home Affairs, Government of India. The final report was submitted to the BPR&D vide no. ISS/SB/R-198 dated 12 March 2009.***



## BOOK REVIEW

# X- Raying Political Violence in India

Samit Kar\*

**[Political Violence and the Police in India by K.S. Subramanian, Sage Publications, New Delhi, 2007, Price Rs. 350/-]**

There is an inexplicable reluctance on the part of scholars and policymakers in India to go into the phenomenon of violence in a comprehensive manner, notwithstanding a surfeit of detailed discussion and analysis. No typology of violence in the country exists, although some scholarly attempts have been made. An unexamined assumption holds the field that violence in society is an inevitable outcome of development processes and will go down when development has taken place. It is not appreciated that development and violence are two sides of the same coin and that violence is fast becoming, if already has not, an autonomous phenomenon with a life of its own, with many beneficiaries and stakeholders profiting from it. There is, therefore, a need and scope for the setting up of a National Commission On Violence in India on the lines of the one set up in the United States after the assassination of John F. Kennedy and Martin Luther King. Jr. The members of the Commission should be no-partisan public men, social activists and scholars with an established reputation in the study of violence. Two Prime Ministers have been assassinated in India and there is a curious reluctance even to discuss the subject.

This is how K S Subramanian discusses a highly contentious issue like political violence and the role of police in modern India. This entire approach is indeed worth noting as Madhav Godbole, a former Union Home Secretary, Government of India said, 'Dr. Subramanian, with the unusual blend of academic scholarship, and long and rich working experience, has dealt with several issues with rare candour, sensitivity, understanding and appreciation'. But there are reasons to argue that not all movements like those having tribal, ethnic, religious, communal and other origins emanating from age-old deprivation

are rooted with their sectional cause. Of late, it was found more and more that many of these sectional movements are proving to be indications of roaring money minting business with purely selfish interest.

When British administrators first came across the self-sufficient village communities of India more than 200 years ago, they considered these village communities as little republics which did contain almost everything what the people of these localities used to want and almost free from foreign domination. Later, along with the introduction of British Raj, the so-called unification of India started and various forms of transport and communication and other lines of interface making distant parts of India glued and connected with each other started to assume proportion.

The Freedom Movement in India gained currency against the severe oppression of the British Raj. Initially, till the 1920s the villagers of India were unable to joint the fray of the Indian independence movement. But the emergence of Mahatma Gandhi in the political scene of India transformed the entire complexion and two major movements like the 'Non-Co-operation Movement' and the 'Civil Disobedience Movement' made the Indian peasantry to find their due place at last in the freedom movement, which they were unable to have in the past.

Prior to this point of time, the freedom movement was largely led by the *Bhadralok* class of people who were incidentally educated, some being highly educated with western background, rich and affluent. Their patriotism often appeared owing to the opposition of the Britishers to grant them equal status in the public life of their Motherland, which they considered insulting and derogatory. Their patriotism often stemmed from severe indignation which they often used to encounter by being a Black. There were public places where the Britishers used to stress upon their attitude by stating in so many words such as dogs and Indians are not allowed.

\* The reviewer is Associate Professor of Sociology, Presidency College, Kolkata



## X- Raying Political Violence in India

Since 1920s, the freedom movement of India became more participatory and the programme of the movement started to become more decentralized, by accommodating the demands and aspirations of the people living in far-flung places and of various backward and disadvantaged origins. But the Independence of India in 1947 was unable to fully translate the aspirations of various marginal groups of India, leading to severe challenges before the Indian state machinery. Yawning population size, accentuating population density, multi-cultural and multi-ethnic composition, poverty and unequal distribution of resource made the marginal groups to become more vociferous and often indulging in centrifugality against the Indian State apparatus. The geo-political surroundings of India made the situation highly perilous and at times, dangerous. Thus, violence has become an almost synonymous term with livelihood. People, who now resort to violence do so with a mix of philosophy and necessity. Therefore, it is an incredible act of barbarism when violent anti-state groups who resort to ghastly violence kills innocent people as per their sweet will and yet claim credit in public. The role of media is often not great when they perhaps unknowingly glorify these anti-national and subversive forces, who indulge in shameless cowardice in the name of perpetuation of rampant violence.

The Union Home Minister, Shri P. Chidambaram had recently made a public statement by saying: Don't romanticize the Naxals. He was actually responding to the comments of some noted intellectuals and statement of our county who were possibly analyzing the genesis of Left Wing Extremism (LWEs) as an eventual outcome of ago-old neglect and stark deprivation with which the tribal groupings of our country were subjected to for centuries together. There is no doubt that the tribal groupings of India are being mercilessly exploited and oppressed even today. They, in practice, literally lead a sub-human life of their own. They are now practicing an inhuman nature of loot, arson, mass assassination, plunder and possibly in all such activities, which are indeed jeopardizing the very existence of the Indian nation state, compelling our Prime Minister to repeatedly state in unequivocal terms that the Maoist menace is the severest internal security threat to our country.

But what the LWEs or the Maoists are practicing could not be called as acts of Maoists. Mao-Ze-Dong, the architect of China and the party to which he belonged to the Communist Party of China (CPC) did never mention their insistence on the politics of mass assassination. It is indeed a false way of interpreting Maoism, when Mao-Ze-Dong entirely lost his control over the party at the fag end of his life span. Instead, the basic premise of Maoism relied on the philosophy of land reforms.

In 1949, along with the emergence of socialism in China with Mao becoming the Prime Minister and General Secretary of the CPC, the main programme of China for Socialist reconstruction started with a strong reliance on radical land reforms. Unlike India, China resorted to a programme of radical land reforms where large landed estates were confiscated without providing any form of pecuniary compensation to the owners.

Thereafter, the land titles were forcibly collected and put ablaze in public at a common point of the village, highlighting that henceforth all lands of the village comes under the jurisdiction of the entire village community, thereby abolishing private propertyship in land.

In the following part of the land reforms programme as commissioned by Mao, the village land was equidistributed among all the villagers and in this way, the skewed pattern of land distribution was done away with. The stunning growth rate which China was able to muster in the recent period of time owes its origin to this concept of radical land reforms which did establish a level playing field in China. But what the LWEs are now doing in the name of Maoism is indeed a gross insult to Mao, the maker of modern China.

Instead, group of men led by some misdirected youths had made the inaccessible villages of a vast part of our country as neo little republics, making these places haven for indiscriminate arson, loot, robbery, and plunder with the bogey of their uprising against tribal or ethnic deprivation of various forms, which are no doubt a manifestation of grave social reality ever since the days of the Raj.



## X- Raying Political Violence in India

The Government of India has initiated comprehensive schemes of rural development in order to develop this neglected terrains since time immemorial. It is not a matter of little misfortune that even after more than six decades of Independence, fruits of development were unable to touch vast parts of India which are mostly inhabited by ethnic minorities, the religious minorities and of course the Girijans and the Harijans – the Scheduled Tribes and the Scheduled Castes of our country. Thus, the people of these regions do show their tacit support behind such ghastly acts, which are incidentally led by some misguided youths who have taken these tasks as part of their livelihood. Such ghastly acts do have some philosophical moorings.

A large section of the disadvantaged social categories do subscribe to the view that the Indian State – its administration and its law-keepers are *Manuvadi* i.e. they do have the responsibility to preserve and extend the interest of the people belonging to the higher rung of the Indian Caste System. Thus, they believe, a person hailing from a depressed caste may be a member of the Indian administration of the Indian police. Yet he is bound to oblige the interest of the high castes. Similarly, a section of the religious minorities and the ethnic minorities do feel that the Indian state preserves and protects the rights and interests of the Hindus, the religious majority of our country. To them, India is indeed still Hindustan and land of the Hindus where they happen to be no more than second-grade citizens.

This feeling of complete rejection by the National mainstream due to policy of the Indian Government, cultural ethos and the prevailing socio-economic system makes the anguish and vengeance of the disadvantaged groups of our country stark and vivid. This feeling among a section of the disadvantaged groups of men offers the philosophical pedestal upon which the ghastly acts of subversive and anti-national activities are being carried on unabated. A section of the misguided youths by taking advantage of such a generic feeling within their social category indulge in rampant gruesome activity, with the police and some members of the ruling party becoming their main target of attack. They understand that these group of men do have the power to encroach upon

their so called protected territory to jeopardize their unlawful activities for the lure of making quick and easy money. Thus, they are in dire need to keep their little republics protected and secured, and in this way the police becomes the main target of attack.

Age-old deprivation of various tribal, ethnic and religious groups has made people of these groups to indulge in a severe form of anti-national activities. Centrifugality had become the order of the day for them. But it needs to be remembered that the criminal propensity is not for uplifting the community which they represent: tribe, caste, religion or ethnic origin. Rather, the disenfranchisement of these social categories are only giving these goons a fillip so that they may be able to indulge in such gruesome activities, with a missionary programme as part of their lip-service.

In this way, a Jihadi who commits a Jihad is incidentally not because of his holy war to protect and preserve the cause of 'Islam'. Nor a Maoist who kills a countless number of hapless police and leaders and members of the ruling party is not to uphold the banner of Mao-Ze-Dong's thought. A terrorist of the North East who bombards the railway track and damages Government property worth crores of rupees and demand ransom of an equal amount is not essentially to uplift his fellowmen. On the contrary, these acts are fast becoming a way to mint money in the name of deprivation of the groups to which they belong.

Violence in modern India has, therefore, become a concept which did undergo a drastic metamorphosis. Violence, in whatever forms, did have some amount of passion and social objective at least in some cases. But in modern times, it has become a way to make easy and sure money and in this way, indulgence has become a way of livelihood.

K.S. Subramanian has discussed various facets of violence and the role which the Ministry of Home Affairs may shoulder. He has rightfully pointed out that the present study has documented that in large parts of India such as the Northeast, Jammu and Kashmir and the so-called LWE-affected states, political violence and counter-violence by subaltern groups and state agencies have become institutionalized as powerful and autonomous



## X- Raying Political Violence in India

phenomena, fundamentally challenging the project of modernity itself. This is compounded by the new dynamics of development and governance introduced by the globalization of violence based on identity politics expressed in the so-called war on terror. A leading international development organization has called for a redefinition of security to include poverty, social breakdown and civil conflict as the core components of the global security threat.

The social concern and the prudence of the author is significant. But it needs to be remembered that the way an immense craving of intrinsic individualism was able to penetrate and dominate the course of various forms of violence in modern India with a deep mission to make quick money, the ways for abatement by adopting a systemic approach would become more and more difficult. The impact of a section of the media and the spiraling impact of consumerism on our society in the present era of globalization, which transforms a village into a globe or globe into a village, makes the tasks of the law-keeping agencies rather difficult and full of uncertainties. It is indeed a new experience to which the modern world is a witness, and the vast terrains of severely backward parts of India provides a totally liberated haven for the underworld.

Man is a social animal. But man is also a 'political' animal. 'Political' does not essentially mean 'party politics'. But 'politics' or for that matter political means a way to garner resource for one's survival or to fulfil the cherished aspirations of a person. The level of aspiration may be unending and it may often assume the proportions of sky is the limit. People resort to violence to gain extra legal access to power and resource of various kinds. As modern society is largely driven by consumerism, lure of money and power often makes violence a spontaneous and natural proposition. This finds expression from home itself as the manifestation of domestic violence is getting manifested so much these days. There may not be a better example of the age-old proverb which goes on to say charity begins at home. Therefore, violence which is more often political in nature as it aims to have access to power, privilege or resource of various kinds is often political in its disposition.

But the nature and intention of violence has undergone an absolute metamorphosis in the recent period of time. The social concern, which was indulged seriously with violence in the yester years is fast moving towards oblivion. Instead narrow, selfish and political interest does play the most significant role. It is this complete transformation behind the cause of violence which needs to be studied by the experts with more insight and penetrative understanding. The present author's endeavour is no doubt praiseworthy. But the treatment of violence in India and what role Indian police or its apex body—the Ministry of Home Affairs—may play, may be a very useful effort to undertake.

One point may be important as a conclusion: Some social experts have been recently arguing, perpetrators of violence are indulging in these acts as a form of their livelihood to mint money. There is no passion, no philosophy and heart for the community which they represent. Yet they indulge in rampant violence in the name of protecting and upholding the cause of their community, which is often no doubt very deprived and under-privileged since time immemorial. Fruits of development were unable to touch their communities or their localities even after more than 62 years of Independence. It is indeed our national shame. So, their subversive activities do find patronage from their community members.

Therefore, there has been suggestions that in order to contain these acts of terror and brutality, instead of spending crores of rupees to strengthen the arms of the law-keeping agencies, a better way may be to provide huge cash prize to a person who may identify a terrorist to help the police to nab the culprit. As lure of money is the main determinant of indulgence in terrorism, a similar lure may make another set of persons to help the law keeping agencies, to make inroad into the so called protected zones, which are proving to be very difficult to penetrate.

In this way, the psychology and motivation of the perpetrators of violence or terrorism, who are posing to be the severest threat to internal security of India, needs to be examined from this emerging perspective. Let us hope, the author may undertake such a penetrative discourse in the days ahead.



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

### President's Police Medal For Gallantry

#### Jammu & Kashmir

1. Mohd Rafi, Head Constable
2. Kanwal Singh, Follower Border Security Force
3. M.S. Rathore Commandant
4. Amrit Hazang Head Constable
5. Hardesh Kumar Head Constable/Radio Operator
6. Nishan Singh Constable

#### Central Reserve Police Force

7. Late Vaghela Baldev Singh, Constable (Posthumously)

#### Police Medal For Gallantry

##### Anhdra Pradesh

1. Late R. Anil Kumar, Head Constable (Posthumously)
2. B. Srinivasulu, Police Constable
3. R. Rajesh, Police Constable
4. G. Purusotham, Police Constable
5. G. Veera Babu, Police Constable
6. K. Srinivasulu, Police Constable
7. Y. Brahma Reddy, Police Constable
8. K. Sridhar, Sub Inspector
9. B. Nagarjuna, Reserve Sub Inspector/AAC
10. D. Udaya Bhaskar, Inspector
11. T. Sharath Babu, Inspector
12. U. Srinivasa Rao, Inspector
13. A. Venugopal, Police Constable

##### Chhatisgarh

14. Ajay Yadav, Superintendent of Police
15. Mayank Shrivastav, Additional Superintendent of Police
16. Ajeet Ogr, Inspector
17. Amresh Kumar Mishra, Superintendent of Police
18. Ankit Garg, Superintendent of Police

##### Jammu & Kashmir

19. Mohd Arshad, Superintendent of Police

20. Rajinder Singh Rahi, Inspector
21. Jameel Ahmad Khatana, Deputy Superintendent of Police
22. Sukhdev Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police
23. Pawan Singh, Sub Inspector
24. Ishaq Ahmad, Constable
25. S. Kaliraj Mahesh Kumar, Additional Superintendent of Police
26. Ajaz Ahmad Mir, Constable
27. Sardar Khan, Superintendent of Police
28. Mohd. Imran Lone, Constable Jammu & Kashmir
29. Abdul Majid Najar, Constable
30. Kafil Ahmed, Head Constable
31. Peerzada Naveed, Deputy Superintendent of Police

##### Jharkhand

32. Navin Kumar Sinha, Sub Divisional Police Officer
33. Manoj Kumar Roy, Sub Inspector
34. Anil Kumar Singh, Sub Inspector
35. Taranand Singh, Sub Inspector
36. Shamshad Alam Shamshi, Sub Inspector
37. Ram Naresh Kunwar, Inspector
38. Murli Manohar Manjhi, Sub Inspector
39. Awadh Kumar Yadav, Sub Inspector
40. Krishna Kumar Mahto, Sub Inspector
41. Kamlesh Singh, Sub Inspector
42. Amarnath, Sub Inspector (1st Bar to Pmg)

##### Jharkhand

43. Sandeep Kadam Basant, Additional Superintendent of Police
44. Vijay Kumar, Sub Inspector

##### Madhya Pradesh

45. Rameshwar Singh Yadav, Sub Divisional Officer Police (1st Bar to Pmg)

##### Nct of Delhi

46. Sanjeev Kumar Yadav, Assistant Commissioner of Police (5th Bar to Pmg)

47. Manoj Dixit, Inspector
48. Ranbir Singh, Assistant Sub Inspector
49. Ashok Tyagi, Assistant Sub Inspector
50. Satish, Head Constable
51. Harish Kumar, Head Constable
52. Devender, Head Constable
53. Sunder Lal Gautam, Head Constable (1st Bar to Pmg)
54. Devi Dayal, Head Constable
55. Ashok Kumar, Assistant Sub Inspector

56. Vivekanand Jha, Inspector

##### Uttar Pradesh

57. Shahab Rashid Khan, Deputy Superintendent of Police (1st Bar to Pmg)
58. Vinay Kumar Gautam, Sub Inspector (1st Bar to Pmg)
59. Gajendra Pal Singh, Head Constable
60. Anil Kumar Singh, Head Constable
61. M. Ashok Jain, Senior Superintendent of Police (1st Bar to Pmg)
62. Surya Nath Singh, Superintendent of Police
63. Bijendra Singh Tyagi, Inspector
64. Shyam Sunder, Sub Inspector

##### Assam Rifles

65. M. Khaiko Khiam, Rifleman
66. Krishnan Kutty, Naib Subedar
67. Ravindra Singh, Rifleman
68. S. Raju Singha, Rifleman
69. Late Nokzar, Rifleman (Posthumously)

##### Border Security Force

70. S.R. Panda, Deputy Commandant

##### Central Reserve Police Force

71. Pawan Kumar, Constable
72. K.Sajjanuddin, Commandant
73. B.Basumatary, Head Constable
74. Sajjan Singh, Constable
75. Anil Kumar, Commandant
76. Chetan Choudhary, Assistant Commandant



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

77. Laxman Oran, Sub Inspector
78. Rajesh Kumar Kanaujia, Constable
79. Darshan Singh, Head Constable
80. Shamsher Kumar, Constable
81. Amarnath Yadav, Constable
82. Shankar Dutt Pandey, Second-in-command
83. Kollappa Krishna Kumar, Constable
84. Deep Chand Yadav, Constable
85. Kanhaiya Singh, Assistant Commandant
86. Malaram, Sub Inspector

### Central Reserve Police Force

87. Nandlal, Sub Inspector
88. Gulab Singh, Lance Naik
89. Mohan Lal Sharma, Constable
90. Mukesh Kumar, Constable
91. Sahib Singh, Head Constable
92. Munshi Ram, Head Constable
93. Shaji Antony, Inspector
94. Abani Kalita, Constable
95. Subir Das, Constable
96. Maithili Sharan Gupta, Inspector General of Police

### Railway Protection Force

97. Sandip Dadaji Khiratkar, Inspector
98. Kiran Vasant Bhosale, Sub Inspector

## President's Police Medal for Distinguished Service Republic Day-2010

### Andhra Pradesh

1. Shri Kode Durga Prasad, Additional Director General of Police, PHQ, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh
2. Shri Venkat Ashok Reddy, Additional Deputy Commissioner of Police, Traffic, Cyberabad, Andhra Pradesh

### Assam

3. Shri Kuladhar Saikia, Inspector General of Police, Guwahati, Assam

### Bihar

4. Shri Ashok Kumar Gupta, Additional Director General of Police-cum-CMD, BPBC Corporation, Patna, Bihar
5. Shri Uday Pratap Singh, Sub Inspector of Police, Vigilance Dept., Investigation Bureau, Patna, Bihar

### Chhattisgarh

6. Shri Durgesh Madhav Awasthi, Inspector General of Police, Intelligence, PHQ, Raipur, Chhattisgarh
7. Shri Abdul Rashid Khan, Deputy Superintendent of Police, EOW, Raipur, Chhattisgarh

### N.C.T. of Delhi

8. Shri S. Nithianandam, Joint Commissioner of Police, Training & Recruitment, Jharoda Kalan, N.C.T. of Delhi
9. Shri Alok Kumar, Deputy Commissioner of Police, Special Cell, Delhi PHQ, I.P. Estates, N.C.T. of Delhi
10. Shri Om Prakash, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Rohini/Outer District, N.C.T. of Delhi

### Goa

11. Shri Ulhas L. Gawas Desai, Police Inspector, Police Training School, Valpoi, Sattari, Goa

### Gujarat

12. Shri Pritam Chand Thakur, Inspector General of Police, Sc/St. Cell, Gujarat State, Gandhinagar, Gujarat

### Haryana

13. Shri Rakesh Malik, Director General of Police (human Right & Litigation), Panchkula, Haryana

### Himachal Pradesh

14. Shri Ashok Kumar Sharma, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Southern Range Shimla, Himachal Pradesh

### Jammu And Kashmir

15. Shri Abdul Qayoom Manhas, Deputy Inspector General of Police, North Kashmir Range, Baramulla, Jammu and Kashmir

### Jharkhand

16. Shri Arun Kumar Singh, Superintendent of Police, Dumka, Jharkhand

### Karnataka

17. Shri H N Sathyanarayana Rao, Inspector General of Police, Eastern Range, Davanagera, Karnataka
18. Shri M R Pujar, Igp and Additional CP, Law & Order, Bangalore City, Karnataka
19. Shri Shaik Abdul Khader, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Finger Print Bureau, W.R, Mangalore, Karnataka

### Kerala

20. Shri S Jogesh, Superintendent of Police, Vacb, Southern Range, Thekkummoodu, Thiruvananthapuram, Kerala

### Madhya Pradesh

21. Shri Sarbjeet Singh, Secretary to Chief Minister., Bhopal, Madhya Pradesh
22. Shri Bandi Maria Kumar, Inspector General of Police, Bhopal, Madhya Pradesh

### Maharashtra

23. Shri Babarao Sakharam Ingle, Commandant, State Reserve Police Force, Gr. IX, Amravati, Maharashtra
24. Shri Shirish Janardan Inamdar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, State Intelligence Department, Mumbai, Maharashtra

### Meghalaya

25. Shri R P Agrawal, Inspector General of Police, Hqr/Admn, Meghalaya

### Nagaland

26. Shri I. Toshitsungba Aier, Assistant Inspector General of Police (Ops.), PHQ, Kohima, Nagaland

### Orissa

27. Shri Abhay, Inspector General of Police, S.P. Hqrs., Cuttack, Orissa
28. Shri Devadutta Pattanaik, Superintendent of Police, Vigilance Directorate, CTC, Orissa





## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

### Punjab

29. Shri Pawan Kumar Uppal, Superintendent of Police, Rtc, Pap, Jalandhar, Punjab
30. Shri Gurdev Singh, Assistant Sub-Inspector, P.S., Sahnewal, Ludhiana, Punjab

### Rajasthan

31. Shri Pradeep Kumar Vyas, Inspector General of Police, Udaipur Range, Udaipur, Rajasthan
32. Shri Vasudeo Bhatt, Additional Superintendent of Police, Distt. Rajsamand, Rajasthan

### Tamilnadu

33. Shri C V Rao, Inspector General of Police, Railways, Chennai, Tamilnadu
34. Shri TK Rajendran, Inspector General of Police, Member, Secretary, Tnusrb, Chennai, Tamil Nadu
35. Shri S. Selsom Monicka Rao, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Crime & Traffic, Tirunelveli City., Tamil Nadu

### Tripura

36. Shri BK Ray, Deputy Inspector General (Southern Range), Agartala, Tripura

### Uttar Pradesh

37. Shri Kanhaiya Lal Meena, Inspector General, Lucknow Range, Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh
38. Shri Bhagwat Prasad Tripathi, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Chitrakootdham Range, Banda, Uttar Pradesh
39. Shri Indrajeet Singh Rawat, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Raj Bhawan Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh

### Uttrakhand

40. Shri M A Ganapathy, Inspector General of Police, Dehradun, Uttrakhand

### West Bengal

41. Shri Partha Bhattacharya, Director General & Inspector General of Police (Armed Police), Bhabani Bhaban, Alipore, Kolkata, West Bengal

42. Shri Anjan Ganguly, Assistant Commissioner of Police, HQF, Lalbazar, St. Kolkata, West Bengal

### Andaman and Nicobar Islands

43. Shri Tarsem Singh, Inspector, Sho (CCS) Port Blair, Andaman and Nicobar Islands

### Chandigarh

44. Shri Satbir Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, CID, Chandigarh

### Border Security Force

45. Shri A K Surollia, Inspector General, HQ Jammu Ftr. Paloura Camp, Jammu, BSF
46. Shri Kulwinder Jeet Singh Cheema, Inspector General, HQ Spl Dg (West) Industrial Area, Phase-II, Chandigarh, BSF
47. Shri Mohinder Singh Malhi, Deputy Inspector General (Trg), Trg. Dte., FHQ, CGO Complex, New Delhi, BSF

### Central Bureau of Investigation

48. Shri Alok Kumar Pateria, Joint Director (Policy & Admn), New Delhi, CBI
49. Shri Samir Ranjan Majumdar, Superintendent of Police, CBI, Acb, Kolkata, CBI
50. Shri Pramod Krishna Mudbhatkal, Superintendent of Police, CBI, Scb, Mumbai, CBI
51. Shri Ashwani Kumar, Superintendent of Police, CBI, HQ, New Delhi, CBI

### Central Industrial Security Force

52. Shri Rakesh Kumar Mishra, Inspector General, Ws Hqr, Mumbai, CISF
53. Shri Satya Singh Gusain, Assistant Inspector General, FHQ, CGO Complex, New Delhi, CISF

### Central Reserve Police Force

54. Shri E Radhakrishna, Inspector General of Police, Western Sector, CGO Complex, CBD Belapur, Navi Mumbai, CRPF

55. Shri K.k Siva Prasad, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Principal, CTC, Thoppampatti, P.O., Coimbatore, (Tamil Nadu), CRPF

56. Shri Jagrup Singh, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Jammu Sector, Hqrs, Jammu, CRPF

57. Shri Badlu Ram Yadav, Deputy Commandant, Gc, CRPF, Langjing, Imphal, Manipur, CRPF

58. Shri Raghavan Thirumangalath, Sr. P.S. to Dg, FHQ, CGO Complex, Lodhi Road, New Delhi, CRPF

### Ministry of Home Affairs

59. Shri Sheel Vardhan Singh, Joint Director, Lucknow, Ministry of Home Affairs
60. Shri Akhil Kumar Shukla, Joint Director, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
61. Dr. Ashok Kumar Verma, Joint Director, Jammu, Ministry of Home Affairs
62. Shri Prabhakar Alok, Joint Director, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
63. Shri Shambhu Nath Singh, Joint Director, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
64. Shri K. Prabhakaran, Additional Deputy Director, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
65. Shri Girdhara Singh Cheema, DCIO, Amritsar, Ministry of Home Affairs
66. Shri Virendra Kumar Srivastava, Dcio, Lucknow, Ministry of Home Affairs

### Indo-Tibet Border Police

67. Shri Pramod Asthana, Inspector General, Special Frontier, West Block, R.K. Puram, New Delhi, ITBP
68. Shri Prem Kumar Dhasmana, Deputy Inspector General, SHQ (Ladakh), ITBP
69. Shri Hari Prasad, Inspector, 42 Bn, Karera (Madhya Pradesh), ITBP



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

### National Security Guard

70. Dr Rajendra Prasad Sharma, Inspector General (Hq), HQ NSG, Mehram Nagar, New Delhi, NSG

### Sashastra Seema Bal

71. Smt D.r. Doley Barman, Inspector General of Police, Frontier Hqrs, Guwahati, SSB

### Special Protection Group

72. Shri Rajesh Malik, Inspector General, Hqrs, New Delhi, SPG

### North Eastern Police Academy

73. Shri Durgeshwar Deori, Inspector, Umsaw, Umiam, Nepa Bureau of Police Research and Development  
74. Shri S P Vaid, Inspector General/Director, Hq, New Delhi, BPR & D

### National Crime Records Bureau

75. Shri Nasir Kamal, Inspector General/Joint Director, East Block-7, R.K. Puram, New Delhi, NCRB

### Ministry of Railways

76. Shri Gopal Gupta, Ig-cum-chief Security Commissioner, Rpsf, Railway Board, New Delhi, M/O Railways  
77. Shri Srikant Kumar Mishra, Chief Security Commissioner, Railway Protection Force, North East Railway, Gorakhpur, M/O Railways

### Correctional Service Medal for Meritorious Service

1. Shri A.G. Sainath Reddy, Superintendent of Jails, Central Prison, Rajamundry, Andhra Pradesh  
2. Shri Satrunhan Prasad Sahu, Warder, Sub Jail Baloda Bazar, Chhattisgarh  
3. Shri Sheoraj Yadav, Deputy Superintendent, Central Jail No. 1, Tihar, NCT Delhi

4. Shri Ved Prakash, Head Warder (Factory), Central Jail, No. 2, Tihar, NCT Delhi

5. Shri Sudhir Chandra Jha, Jailor, Daltonganj, Jharkhand

6. Shri Kumuda Bandhu Naik, Senior Superintendent, Circle Jail, Cuttack, Choudwar, Orissa

7. Shri Bijaya Kumar Jena, Sub Assistant Jailor, Berhampur Circle Jail, Orissa

8. Shri V. Jaganathan, Assistant Jailor, Sub-Jail Rasipuram, Tamilnadu

9. Smt. R. Rukumani Devi, Chief Head Warder (Female) Women Sub Jail, Thuckalay, Tamilnadu

10. Shri Prem Chandra Pandey, Warder, District Jail Rae Bareilly, Uttar Pradesh

11. Shri Amarपाल Singh, Warder, Adarsh Karagar, Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh

12. Shri Rama Kant Yadav, Warder, District Jail Rae Bareilly, Uttar Pradesh

13. Shri Anil Kumar, Warder, District Jail Shahjahanpur, Uttar Pradesh

14. Smt. Sakuntala Sen, Chief Contoller of Correctional Services, Alipore Women's Correctional Home, Alipore, Kolkata, West Bengal

### Police Medal For Meritorious Service

#### Andhra Pradesh

1. Shri Sandeep Shandilya, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Khairatabad, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh

2. Shri P V Sunil Kumar, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Railways, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh

3. Shri R. Bhima Nayak, Deputy Commissioner of Police, City Security Wing, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh

4. Shri E. Damodar, Deputy Commissioner of Police, City Armed Reserve, Hqrs, Hyderabad City Police, Petlaburj, Andhra Pradesh

5. Shri B. Nagamuni Naik, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Apsp Bns, Kakinada, Andhra Pradesh

6. Shri Syed Athar Quadri, Additional Superintendent of Police, Intelligence Security Wing, Andhra Pradesh

7. Shri N. Laxmikanta Rao, Additional Superintendent of Police, Warangal District, Andhra Pradesh

8. Shri T. Ramesh, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Traffic-VI, East Zone, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh

9. Shri Neetam Prasad, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Vijayawadaii, Andhra Pradesh

10. Shri S.V. Prathap Reddy, Sub-divisional Police Officer, Bhainsa, Adilabad Distt., Andhra Pradesh

11. Shri M. Siddaiah, Sub-divisional Police Officer, Toopran Subdivision, Medak District, Andhra Pradesh

12. Shri VNV Satyanarayana, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Octopus, Santhi Nilayam, Begumpet, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh

13. Shri J. Koteswara Rao, Reserve Sub-inspector, A.P. Police Academy, Himayat Sagar, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh

14. Shri N . Chandra Mouli, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Home Guards, Distt. Police Office, Near Konda Reddy Fort Kurnool., Andhra Pradesh

15. Shri R. Venganna, Deputy Superintendent of Police, ACB, Kurnool, Andhra Pradesh

16. Shri Erugu Meenaiah, Sub-inspector, Intelligence, Hyderabad Region, Andhra Pradesh



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

17. Shri D Appala Naidu, Head Constable, Vuda Colony, Phase-II, Vizianagaram, Andhra Pradesh
18. Shri Ismail Khan, Sub-inspector, Intelligence Department, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh
19. Shri Abdul Rasheed, Head Constable, Greyhounds, Hyderabad, Andhra Pradesh
- Arunachal Pradesh**
20. Shri Make Bui, Inspector, OC, PS, Papumpare Distt., Itanagar, Arunachal Pradesh
21. Shri Chanchal Singh Chuphal, Assistant Sub-Inspector, PTC Banderdewa, Arunachal Pradesh
- Assam**
22. Shri Tarun Chandra Kalita, Assistant Sub Inspector, Guwahati, Assam
23. Shri Ranjit Hazarika, Assistant Sub Inspector, GRP, Guwahati, Assam
24. Shri Ranjit Chutia, Havildar, Commando Battalion, Mandakata, North Guwahati, Assam
25. Shri Binanda Borah, Head Constable, Special Task Force, Guwahati, Assam
26. Shri Ganesh Das, Head Constable, S.B. Organization, Guwahati, Assam
27. Shri Naitik Chandra Gogai, Havildar, Tinsukia Def, Assam
28. Shri Hitesh Bhatta, Constable (Operator), Apro, Guwahati, Assam
29. Shri Tinku Goswami, Constable (UB), Hailakandi Def, Assam
- Bihar**
30. Shri Jitendra Singh Gangwar, Deputy Inspector General, Police Hqrs. Patna, Bihar
31. Shri Sunil Kumar Jha, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Purnea, Bihar
32. Shri Amit Kumar, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Munger, Bihar
33. Smt Anupama Nilekar, Deputy Inspector General, Magadh Range, Gaya, Bihar
34. Shri Junaid Ahmad, Sergeant Major, Patna Rail, Bihar
35. Shri Raj Kumar Prasad, Steno/ASI, Sp. Confidential Section, Gopalganj, Distt., Bihar
36. Shri Shailesh Kumar Mishra, Armed Havildar, Gopalganj Distt., Bihar
37. Shri Nandlal Prasad Yadav, Constable, Gopalganj Distt., Bihar
38. Shri Raj Kumar, Constable/Driver, Gopalganj Distt., Bihar
39. Shri Ram Kumar Singh, Constable, S.P. Office, Saran, Chapra, Bihar
40. Shri Shailesh Kumar Mishra, Sepoy, CM Security, Special Branch, Bihar
41. Shri Madan Prasad Singh, Constable, Bomb Detection & Disposal Squad, Patna, Bihar
42. Shri Prasanjit Bhomick, Constable, Bomb Detection and Disposal Squad, SB, Patna, Bihar
43. Shri Madish Baitha, Constable, Vig. Inv. Bureau, Bihar
- Chhattisgarh**
44. Shri Arun Dev Gautam, Deputy Inspector General of Police, DIG Range, Raipur, Chhattisgarh
45. Shri Kailash Chandra Agrawal, Chief Security Officer Mantrayalaya, Raipur, Chhattisgarh
46. Shri Someshwar Singh Sori, Commandant, PTS, Jagdalpur, Chhattisgarh
47. Shri Ashok Kumar Joshi, Inspector, EOW Raipur, Chhattisgarh
48. Shri Tulsi Prasad Sahu, Assistant Sub Inspector, PS Kondenar District, Bastar, Chhattisgarh
49. Shri Balmat Singh Dhruw, Head Constable, District Kanker, Chhattisgarh
50. Shri Chandra Mouleshwar Gade, Sub Inspector (Ministerial), IGP Office, Bastar, Chhattisgarh
- N.C.T. of Delhi**
51. Shri Ujjawal Mishra, Joint Commissioner of Police, SB, New Delhi, N.C.T. of Delhi
52. Shri Neeraj Thakur, Additional Commissioner of Police (Crime), Delhi PHQ, N.C.T. of Delhi
53. Shri Anand Mohan, Additional Commissioner of Police (East), Bholu Nath Nagar, Vishwas Nagar, N.C.T. of Delhi
54. Shri Dharam Pal Singh, Inspector, P.S. - Bara Hindu Rao, N.C.T. of Delhi
55. Shri Rambir Singh, Sub Inspector, PCR Unit, N.C.T. of Delhi
56. Shri Raj Singh, Assistant Sub Inspector, PS Special Cell, N.C.T. of Delhi
57. Shri Lal Chand, Assistant Sub Inspector, Outer District, N.C.T. of Delhi
58. Shri Jagjeet Singh, Head Constable, 4th Bn Dap, Npl, N.C.T. of Delhi
59. Shri Jitendra Singh, Constable, Statistical Cell, N.C.T. of Delhi
60. Shri Jai Singh, Constable, Security Unit, N.C.T. of Delhi
61. Shri Mukesh Kumar, Constable, CWC, Nanak Pura, N.C.T. of Delhi
62. Shri Jag Pal, Constable, PS-tilak Nagar, West Distt. (ACP Office), N.C.T. of Delhi
63. Shri Subash Kumar, Constable, PS-Punjabi Bagh, N.C.T. of Delhi
- Goa**
64. Shri Ulhas Hadu Sail, Police Inspector, Police Training School, Valpoi, Sattari, Goa



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

### Gujarat

65. Shri Chandubhai Tribhovandas Suthar, Assistant Director ACB, Mehsana Unit, Mehsana, Gujarat
66. Shri Kishorsinh Bahadursinh Jadeja, Deputy Superintendent of Police, SRPF Gr-11, VAV (Surat), Gujarat
67. Shri Balvantsinh Desaibhai Parmar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Protection Branch Gandhinagar, Gujarat
68. Shri Vinodchandra Mohanlal Anand, Police Inspector, O/O Adgp, CID Crime & Railway, Gandhinagar, Gujarat
69. Shri Biharilal Natvarlal Barot, Police Inspector, SOG, Himatnagar, Gujarat
70. Shri Vijaysinh Khumansinh Zala, Police Inspector, Anti Corruption Bureau, Gujarat State, Ahmedabad, Gujarat
71. Shri Mahesh Kumar Rameshvar Gupta, Police Inspector, Ahmedabad, Gujarat
72. Shri Jasdan Bhupatsang Tapariya, Armed Police Sub Inspector, SRPF, Gr-15, ONGC, Mahesana, Gujarat
73. Shri Rajendrakumar Narsiram Maheta, Armed Assistant Sub Inspector, Gr.13, Ghanteshwar, Rajkot, Gujarat
74. Shri Kanji Atmaram Ayri, Unarmed Head Constable, Bhuj City, Police Station, Gujarat
75. Shri Mahmadhanif Bijarbhai Bloch, Unarmed Head Constable, O/O The Supdt. of Police, Rajkot, Rural Distt. Rajkot, Gujarat
76. Shri Mahadev Kishanrav Sevaykar, Unarmed Police Head Constable, RR Cell, Surat Range, Gujarat
77. Shri Chaturbhai Manabhai Solanki, Intelligence Officer, Office of The Addl Dg of Police, Intelligence GS Gandhinagar, Gujarat

### Haryana

78. Shri Sajjan Singh, Additional Superintendent of Police, Sirsa, Haryana
79. Shri Narinder Kumar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Office of The S.P./Telecom, Panchkula, Haryana
80. Shri Tara Chand, Inspector, HPA Madhuban, Haryana
81. Shri Ramesh Chand, Inspector, HPA, Madhuban, Haryana
82. Shri Jai Singh, Sub-Inspector, Hpa Madhuban, Haryana
83. Shri Rameshwer Dutt, Sub-Inspector, 5th Bn. HAP, Madhuban, Haryana
84. Shri Hemant Kumar, Sub-Inspector, Gurgaon, Haryana
85. Shri Gian Chand, Sub-Inspector, SVB, Hqrs, Panchkula, Haryana
86. Shri Naresh Kumar, Assistant Sub-Inspector, I/C Police Post Baldev Nagar, Distt. Ambala, Haryana

### Himachal Pradesh

87. Shri Surinder Sharma, Deputy Superintendent of Police, State Vigilance & Anti Corruption Bureau, Central Range Mandi, Himachal Pradesh
88. Shri Narata Ram, Inspector, State Vigilance & Anti Corruption Bureau, Shimla, Himachal Pradesh
89. Shri Parshotam Chand, Assistant Sub-Inspector, CID (SCRB) Shimla, Himachal Pradesh

### Jammu and Kashmir

90. Shri Sunil Kumar Sharma, Deputy Inspector General of Police, CID, Jammu, Jammu And Kashmir
91. Shri Kasturi Lal Bhagat, Commandant, JKAP 12 Bn., Jammu and Kashmir
92. Shri Sham Sunder Sharma, Superintendent of Police, Apcr Jammu, Jammu and Kashmir

93. Shri Thakur Dass Saini, Superintendent of Police, Rlys Hqrs, Jammu and Kashmir
94. Shri Hilal Ahmed Shah, Senior Superintendent of Police, Telecom, Jammu Zone, PCR Complex, Jammu, Jammu and Kashmir
95. Shri Swatanter Kumar Arora, Sub-divisional Police Officer, City North, Jammu, Jammu and Kashmir
96. Shri Mohammad Aslam, Deputy Superintendent of Police, PHQ, Jammu And Kashmir
97. Shri Abdul Rashid Shah, Inspector, Security HQRS, Jammu and Kashmir
98. Shri Aurengezeb Rather, Sub-Inspector, DSB Poonch, Jammu and Kashmir
99. Shri Mohd. Rafiq Bhat, Sub-Inspector, Police Component Srinagar, Jammu and Kashmir
100. Shri Mohammad Shafi, Sub-Inspector, SSG, Jammu and Kashmir
101. Shri Parvaiz Ahmad Malik, Head Constable, JKAP 13th Bn. Doda, Jammu and Kashmir

### Jharkhand

102. Smt Asha Sinha, Additional Director General of Police, Ranchi, Jharkhand
103. Shri Jitendra Kumar Singh, Commandant, Jharkhand Armed Police-6, Amshedpur, Jharkhand
104. Shri Amarjit Balihar, Superintendent of Police, Ranchi, Jharkhand
105. Shri Ashok Kumar, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Special Branch, P.O. Dhurwa Ranchi, Jharkhand
106. Shri Ashok Kumar Pathak, Sergeant Major, Central Store Hotwar, Ranchi, Jharkhand
107. Shri Ashok Kumar Singh, Sergeant, H.Q.R.T. Doranda, Ranchi, Jharkhand



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

- |  |   |   |
|--|---|---|
| 108. Shri Avijit Ghosh, Assistant Sub-Inspector, Photo Sec., Special Branch, Ranchi, Jharkhand         | 122. Shri S.P. Balaji Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Office of The DGP, CID, Bangalore, Karnataka                  | 135. Shri K.J. Chacko, Head Constable, Thrissur East Police Station, Kerala                           |
| 109. Shri Vijay Prasad Sharma, Assistant Sub-Inspector (Steno), Special Branch, Ranchi, Jharkhand      | 123. Shri Basavaraja Yellappa Malagatti, Deputy Commissioner of Police, North East Division, Bangalore City, Karnataka      | 136. Shri M.M. Prakashan, Head Constable, Town Police Station, Kozhikode City, Kerala                 |
| 110. Shri Gopal Bahadur Pradhan, Havildar, JAP-1 Ranchi, Jharkhand                                     | 124. Shri B.N. Neelagar, Superintendent of Police, Lokayukta Gulbarga, Karnataka  | <b>Madhya Pradesh</b>   |
| 111. Shri Bharat Kumar Gurung, Havildar, JAP-1, Ranchi, Jharkhand                                      | 125. Shri R.B. Mohan Reddy, Assistant Inspector General of Police, Chief Office, Bangalore, Karnataka                       | 137. Shri Rajesh Chawla, Inspector General of Police/Director (V&S), MPSEB, Jabalpur, Madhya Pradesh  |
| <b>Karnataka</b>   | 126. Shri P.C. Hiremath, Commandant, IX Bn, Ksrp, Bangalore, Karnataka  | 138. Shri Sushovan Banerjee, Chief Executive Officer, Children's Film Society, Mumbai, Madhya Pradesh |
| 112. Shri Pronab Mohanty, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Lokayukta, Bangalore, Karnataka          | <b>Kerala</b>   | 139. Shri Ashok Awasthi, Deputy Inspector General, Bhopal Range, Madhya Pradesh                       |
| 113. Shri Alok Kumar, Joint Commissioner of Police, Crime, Bangalore City, Karnataka                   | 127. Shri P Krishnan Nair, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Special Branch CID, City Detachment, Thiruvananthapuram, Kerala | 140. Shri Vijayanand Pachori, Commandant, 15th Bn SAF, Indore, Madhya Pradesh                         |
| 114. Shri Ramesh S. Harihar, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Railways Bangalore, Karnataka         | 128. Shri Varghese Thomas, Deputy Superintendent of Police (NRI Cell), PHQ, Thiruvananthapuram, Kerala                      | 141. Shri Aditya Narayan Litoriya, Inspector, Special Task Force, Indore, Madhya Pradesh              |
| 115. Shri T.Dyave Gowda, Assistant Reserve Sub Inspector of Police, Intelligence, Bangalore, Karnataka | 129. Shri C.G. Jayasanthilal Ram, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Vigilance & Anti Corruption Bureau, Kollam, Kerala       | 142. Shri Virendra Pal Singh, Section Commander, 15th Bn SAF, Indore, Madhya Pradesh                  |
| 116. Shri Ananthaiah, Sub Inspector of Police, CID Forest Cell, Bangalore, Karnataka                   | 130. Shri T.K. Thomas, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Kunnankulam, Kerala   | 143. Shri Lekh Singh, Head Constable, 2nd Bn SAF, Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh                             |
| 117. Shri M. Puttaswamy, Reserve Sub Inspector, Vth Bn. KSRP, Mysore, Karnataka                        | 131. Shri B. Varghese, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Traffic South, Thiruvananthapuram City, Kerala                     | 144. Shri Peer Khan, Head Constable, 17th Bn., SAF Bhind, Madhya Pradesh                              |
| 118. Shri Basavaraj Sirurmath, Police Inspector, Finger Print Unit, Gulbarga, Karnataka                | 132. Shri T. V. Gangadharan, Armed Police Inspector, KAP 4 Battalion, MGPA, Kerala  | 145. Shri Shriniwas Mishra, Head Constable, Shivpuri, Madhya Pradesh                                  |
| 119. Shri Annaiah Raghuveer, Assistant Commissioner of Police, Control Room, Bangalore City, Karnataka | 133. Shri L. Lawrance, Inspector, BDDS, SBCID HQ, PHQ, Thiruvananthapuram, Kerala   | 146. Shri Shamsher Bahadur Singh, Head Constable, SPE, Lokayukta, Sagar Division, Madhya Pradesh      |
| 120. Shri M.G. Nagalingaiah, Assistant Commandant, III Bn, KSRP, Bangalore, Karnataka                  | 134. Shri K Mohanan Achary, Assistant Sub Inspector, Vacb, Kollam, Kerala   | 147. Shri Lalta Prasad Yadav, Senior Constable, CID, PHQ, Bhopal, Madhya Pradesh                      |
| 121. Shri C.P. Janawad, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Chikodi, Karnataka                            |   | 148. Shri Indra Bhan Pandey, Senior Constable, Sagar, Madhya Pradesh                                  |
|  |   | 149. Shri Yashwant Singh Negi, Constable, 18th Bn, SAF, Shivpuri, Madhya Pradesh                      |



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

150. Shri Yashwant Kumar Dehariya, Constable, PS Amarwara, District Chhindwara, Madhya Pradesh
151. Shri Dattatray Prabhakar Jugade, Subedar (M), Office of The LG (ADM), PHQ, Bhopal, Madhya Pradesh
152. Shri Mohan Awasthi, Subedar (M), SB, PHQ, Bhopal, Madhya Pradesh Maharashtra
153. Shri R.K. Padmanabhan, Deputy Inspector General of Police/Addl.commissioner of Police South Region Mumbai, Maharashtra
154. Shri Ritesh Kumar, Deputy Inspector General of Police/Additional Commissioner of Police, East Region, Mumbai, Maharashtra
155. Shri Amitabh Gupta, Deputy Inspector General of Police/Additional Commissioner of Police, West Region, Mumbai, Maharashtra
156. Shri Pradeep Vasantrao Deshpande, Superintendent of Police/Deputy Commissioner of Police, Gondia, Maharashtra
157. Shri Shamrao Ramchandra Dighavkar, Superintendent of Police/Deputy Commissioner of Police, Solapur City, Maharashtra
158. Shri Nandakumar Anant Chaugule, Deputy Superintendent of Police, S.I.D. Mumbai, Maharashtra
159. Shri Sheshrao Baburao Suryawanshi, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Anti Corruption Bureau, Mumbai, Maharashtra
160. Shri Jaywant Kanhu Hargude, Senior Inspector of Police, Malwani Police Station Mumbai, Maharashtra
161. Shri Dattatraya Shripad Datar, Senior Inspector of Police, Rabale Police Station, Navi Mumbai, Maharashtra
162. Shri Vilas Sitaram Jadhav, Inspector of Police, Maharashtra Police Academy, Nashik, Maharashtra
163. Shri Ramchandra ABA Arkade, Inspector of Police, Special Branch (II) CID Mumbai, Maharashtra
164. Shri Arun Shankarrao Bhagat, Inspector of Police, Traffic Control Branch, Mumbai, Maharashtra
165. Shri Vishnu Baburao Jagtap, Inspector of Police, P.T.S. Khandala, Maharashtra
166. Smt. Sushma Shailendra Chavan, Inspector of Police, C.I.D., M.S. Pune, Maharashtra
167. Shri Appa Demana Desai, Assistant Inspector of Police, Anti Corruption Bureau, Mumbai, Maharashtra
168. Shri Vijay Akaram Ingale, Assistant Inspector of Police, Traffic Branch Thane City, Maharashtra
169. Shri Chandrakant Narayan Gawade, Assistant Sub-Inspector of Police, M.T. Mumbai, Maharashtra
170. Shri Dinkar Sahebrao Sathe, Assistant Sub-Inspector of Police, D.C.B. CID Mumbai, Maharashtra
171. Shri Ramesh Nago Shelar, Armed Assistant Sub-inspector of Police, S.R.P.F. Gr. VI, Dhule, Maharashtra
172. Shri Dilawar Dastagir Bargir, Assistant Sub-Inspector of Police, Police Hq. Kolhapur, Maharashtra
173. Shri Shivaji Dattu Kachare, Armed Assistant Sub-inspector of Police, Special Branch (I) CID Mumbai, Maharashtra
174. Shri Murlidhar Krishnath Nawade, Assistant Sub-Inspector of Police, Osmanabad Rural, Maharashtra
175. Shri Chandrakant Shivaji Patil, Assistant Sub-Inspector of Police, Police H.Q. Navi Mumbai, Maharashtra
176. Shri Nizam Hasan Mahagonde, Head Constable, L.A.III, Worli Mumbai City, Maharashtra
177. Shri Madhukar Sopanrao Channe, Head Constable, P.C.R. Satara, Maharashtra
178. Shri Parshuram Bhikaji Jagtap, Head Constable, Special Branch Pune City, Maharashtra
179. Shri Sudhir Krishnaji Tawde, Head Constable, Chembur Police Station, Mumbai City, Maharashtra
180. Shri Maruti Tukaram Patil, Head Constable, Pant Nagar Police Station Mumbai, Maharashtra
181. Shri Dilip Balasaheb Wasamkar, Head Constable, Local Crime Branch Kolhapur, Maharashtra
182. Shri Vinayak Umata Rajput, Head Constable, Distt. Special Branch Nandurbar, Maharashtra
183. Shri Remond Manvel D'Souza, Head Constable, A.C.B. Sindhudurg, Maharashtra
184. Shri Shankar Vishnu Chougule, Naik, P.C.R. Kolhapur, Maharashtra
185. Shri Dwarkanath Sakharom Koyande, Naik, Traffic Control Mumbai City, Maharashtra
- Manipur**
186. Smt. Rajkumar Meme, Superintendent of Police, Vigilance, Directorate, Complex, Imphal, Manipur
- Meghalaya**
187. Shri Hamarbajop Wahlang, Inspector, O/O IGP (SB) Meghalaya, Shillong, Meghalaya
188. Shri Shelding Nonglait, Company Havildar Major, 1 MIP, Mawiong, Meghalaya
- Mizoram**
189. Shri Chandra Prasad Dahal, Inspector, SP, Office Mamit, Mizoram



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

190. Shri Laljohana, Sub-inspector,  
CID (SB) Aizawl, Mizoram

### Nagaland

191. Shri Nzanbemo Nchumo  
Nnullie, Circle Inspector,  
Wokha, Nagaland

192. Shri Pilamo Lotha, Inspector,  
OC Security, Civil Sectt.  
Kohima, Nagaland

### Orissa

193. Shri Sanjeeb Panda, Deputy  
Inspector General of Police,  
SWR Koraput, Orissa

194. Shri Yeshwant Kumar Jethwa,  
Deputy Inspector General of  
Police, E R Balasore, Orissa

195. Shri Amulya Kumar Mohanty,  
Additional Superintendent of  
Police, Vigilance CTC Division,  
Cuttack, Orissa

196. Shri Zaheed Mohammed,  
Deputy Commandant, SOG,  
Orissa

197. Shri Madhaba Chandra Sahoo,  
Deputy Superintendent of Police,  
SDPO, Sandar Puri, Orissa

198. Shri Rabindra Kumar  
Mhapatra, Deputy  
Superintendent of Police,  
Security Wing, Special Branch,  
Bhubaneswar, Orissa

199. Shri Duryodhan Rout, Deputy  
Superintendent of Police, CID,  
CB, Cuttak, Orissa

200. Shri Arta Trana Nanda,  
Assistant Sub Inspector,  
Baselisahai PS, Puri, Orissa

### Punjab

201. Shri Bhushan Kumar Garg,  
Inspector General of Police,  
Security, Chandigarh, Punjab

202. Shri R.N. Dhoke, Deputy  
Inspector General of Police,  
Intelligence, Chandigarh,  
Punjab

203. Shri Praveen Kumar Sinha,  
Superintendent of Police, SVP,  
NPA, Hyderabad, Punjab

204. Shri Gurdev Singh,  
Superintendent of Police,  
PSHRC, Chandigarh, Punjab

205. Shri Naginder Singh Rana,  
Deputy Superintendent of  
Police, North, Ludhiana, Punjab

206. Shri Hardevinder Singh, Deputy  
Superintendent of Police, Traffic,  
Sas Nagar, Mohali, Punjab

207. Shri Ranjodh Singh, Inspector,  
O/O The Dg, Prisons,  
Chandigarh, Punjab

208. Shri Kabal Singh, Inspector,  
O/O Aig, Ci, Amritsar, Punjab

209. Shri Dilbag Singh, Inspector,  
Punjab Police Academy,  
Phillaur, Punjab

210. Shri Kartar Singh, Sub-  
Inspector, Police Lines,  
Ludhiana City, Punjab

211. Shri Sohan Lal, Sub-inspector,  
RTC, PAP, Jalandhar Cantt.,  
Punjab

212. Shri Mohinder Pal, Sub-  
Inspector, PPA Phillaur, Punjab

213. Shri Harpal Singh, Assistant  
Sub-Inspector, O/O ADGP,  
IVC-cum-HR, Chandigarh,  
Punjab

214. Shri Devinder Kumar, Head  
Constable, Office of SSP,  
Ludhiana Rural, Punjab

215. Shri Inder Mohan, Head  
Constable, Office of SSP,  
Fatehgarh Sahib, Punjab

### Rajasthan

216. Shri Govind Gupta, Deputy  
Inspector General of Police,  
Anti Corruption Bureau,  
Jodhpur, Rajasthan

217. Shri Amrit Kalash, Director,  
Enforcement Excise Deptt.  
Jaipur, Rajasthan

218. Shri Satyaveer Singh,  
Additional Superintendent of  
Police, Dudu, Jaipur Rural,  
Jaipur, Rajasthan

219. Shri Sardar Dan Charan,  
Inspector of Police, CID (SB),  
Zone, Jodhpur, Rajasthan

220. Shri Ratan Lal Sharma, Platoon  
Commander (Armourer), 9th  
Bn RAC Tonk, Rajasthan

221. Shri Aliyas Khan, Assistant  
Sub-Inspector, P.S. Salasar,  
Distt. Churu, Rajasthan

222. Shri Mukut Bihari Meena, Head  
Constable, 4th Bn, RAC (Hq),  
Chainpura, Jaipur, Rajasthan

223. Shri Pawan Kumar, Head  
Constable (operator),  
Technical & Computer  
Section, PTC, Jaipur,  
Rajasthan

224. Shri Rehman Khan, Head  
Constable, 11th Bn  
Rac(R.R.), Vijay Ghat, Delhi,  
Rajasthan

225. Shri Ram Avtar, Head  
Constable, Anti Corruption  
Bureau, Jaipur, Rajasthan

226. Shri Bhuri Singh Jat, Head  
Constable, P.S.-sewar, Distt.  
Bhartpur, Rajasthan

227. Shri Phool Chand, Head  
Constable, S.P. Office, Crime  
Branch, GRP, Ajmer, Rajasthan

228. Shri Mal Chand Khatik, Head  
Constable, CID (CB), Jaipur,  
Rajasthan

229. Shri Narendra Singh,  
Constable, 1st Bn, R.A.C.  
Jodhpur, Rajasthan

230. Shri Vijay Sharma, Constable,  
State Crime Record Bureau,  
Jaipur, Rajasthan

### Sikkim

231. Smt. Bishnu Kumari Rai,  
Inspector, Special Branch,  
Gangtok, Sikkim

### Tamilnadu

232. Shri S. George, Inspector  
General of Police/Chief  
Vigilance Officer, State  
Transport Corporation,  
Nagercoil, Tamil Nadu

233. Shri S.S. Krishnamoorthy,  
Inspector General of Police,  
South Zone, Madurai, Tamil  
Nadu

234. Shri K. Vannia Perumal, Deputy  
Inspector General of Police,  
Salem Range, Tamil Nadu



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

235. Shri Ashok Kumar Das, Deputy Inspector General of Police, CISF, Airport, South Zone, Chennai, Tamil Nadu
236. Shri R. Radhakrishnan, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Technical Service, Chennai, Tamil Nadu
237. Shri K.N. Sathiyamurthy, Deputy Commissioner of Police, Intelligence Section, Chennai, Tamil Nadu
238. Shri S.V. Karuppasamy, Superintendent of Police, Special Task Force, Sathyamangalam, Erode District., Tamil Nadu
239. Shri R. Antony Johnson Jayapaul, Commandant, Small Arms, Avadi, Tamil Nadu
240. Shri T. Hariharan, Additional Superintendent of Police, NIB, CID, Chennai, Tamil Nadu
241. Shri V. Ponram, Inspector of Police, SB CID, Madurai, Tamil Nadu
242. Shri A. Thangavelu, Inspector of Police, Dindigul Town North PS, Dindigul District, Tamil Nadu
243. Shri S. Rajkumar, Inspector of Police, SB, CID, PHQ, Chennai, Tamil Nadu
244. Shri M. Arumugam, Sub-inspector of Police, V&AC, Spl. Investigation Cell, Chennai, Tamil Nadu
245. Shri G. Navaneetha Krishnan, Head Constable, V&A.C., City Special Unit-I, Chennai, Tamil Nadu
- Tripura**
246. Shri Hari Mohan Das, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Agartala, West Tripura, Tripura
247. Shri Chandramani Debbarma, Subedar, 2nd Bn Tripura, State Rifles, R. K. Nagar, Tripura West, Tripura
248. Shri Samir Chandra Majumder, Sub Inspector, Home Guard Organization, Agartala, Tripura
249. Shri Srimanta Kumar Baidya, Head Constable, KDTS PTC, Narsingarh, PO-Bimangar, Airport - PS, Tripura
- Uttar Pradesh**
250. Shri Bhagirath P. Jogdand, Deputy Inspector General/Senior Superintendent of Police, Kanpur Nagar, Uttar Pradesh
251. Shri Akhil Kumar, Senior Superintendent of Police, Ghaziabad, Uttar Pradesh
252. Shri Raja Srivastava, Superintendent of Police (Trg. & Security), Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh
253. Shri Asim Kumar Arun, Senior Superintendent of Police, Aligarh, Uttar Pradesh
254. Shri Binod Kumar Singh, Deputy Inspector General, NSG, New Delhi, Uttar Pradesh
255. Shri Devendra Kumar Chaudhary, Additional Superintendent of Police, Distt. Kanpur, Uttar Pradesh
256. Shri Gyaneshwar Tiwari, Additional Superintendent of Police, Distt. Faizabad, Uttar Pradesh
257. Shri Ashok Kumar Shukla, Additional Superintendent of Police, UP Police Hq. Allahabad, Uttar Pradesh
258. Shri Kavindra Pratap Singh, Additional Superintendent of Police, Int Allahabad, Uttar Pradesh
259. Shri Sunil Kumar Saxena, Additional Superintendent of Police, Distt. Mathura, Uttar Pradesh
260. Shri Umesh Kumar Srivastav, Deputy Commandant, 9th Bn PAC Moradabad, Uttar Pradesh
261. Shri Anil Kumar, Additional Superintendent of Police, Distt.ghaziabad, Uttar Pradesh
262. Shri Ram Lal Verma, Deputy Commandant, 15th Bn Pac, Agra, Uttar Pradesh
263. Shri Umesh Kumar Singh, Additional Superintendent of Police, ATS, Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh
264. Shri Salik Ram, Additional Superintendent of Police, Distt. Raebareli, Uttar Pradesh
265. Shri Mahesh Mishra, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Vigilance Deptt., Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh
266. Shri Devendra Kumar Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Distt. Kanpur Dehat, Uttar Pradesh
267. Shri Dharmendra Singh Yadav, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Msp, CBCID, Kanpur, Uttar Pradesh
268. Shri Subhash Chandra, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Distt. Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh
269. Shri Rajendra Singh Sawant, Assistant Commandant, 41 Bn. PAC Ghaziabad, Uttar Pradesh
270. Shri Mata Prasad Solonia, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Distt. Etawa, Uttar Pradesh
271. Shri Ummed Singh, Company Commander, 38 Bn, PAC, Aligarh, Uttar Pradesh
272. Shri Bansh Bahadur Singh, Platoon Commander, 10 Bn, PAC Barabanki, Uttar Pradesh
273. Shri Ram Ashray Mishra, Constable AP, Police Training School, Gorakhpur, Uttar Pradesh
274. Shri Mohd. Haneef, Head Constable, 39 Bn, PAC, Mirzapur, Uttar Pradesh
275. Shri Ramesh Prasad Srivastava, Sub Inspector (Ministrial), Police Hqrs, Allahabad, Uttar Pradesh
276. Shri Ram Niwas, Constable, U.P. Vig. Estt. Faizabad, Uttar Pradesh
277. Shri Chandra Kumar Singh, Sub-Inspector (MT), Distt. Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh





## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

278. Shri Mahendra Pratap Singh, Sub-Inspector, CP, Distt. Mahoba, Uttar Pradesh
279. Shri Satyendra Singh, Head Constable, X Bn, PAC Barabanki, Uttar Pradesh
280. Shri Ishtiyahq Ahmad, Head Constable, XI Bn, PAC, Sitapur, Uttar Pradesh
281. Shri Nirmal Kumar Pandey, Sub-Inspector (Ministrial), Police Hqrs, Allahabad, Uttar Pradesh
282. Shri Sada Shiv Yadav, Constable CP, Distt. Sitapur, Uttar Pradesh
283. Shri Gopal Singh Vist, Sub-inspector (Ministrial)/Steno, C.B.C.I.D. Hqrs., Lucknow, Uttar Pradesh
- Uttarakhand**
284. Shri Satyaveer Singh, Deputy Superintendent of Police, Tihri Garhwal, Uttarakhand
285. Shri Arun Kumar Pandey, Deputy Superintendent of Police, CID Headquarters, Dehradun, Uttarakhand
286. Shri Ramesh Chandra Kukreti, Head Constable, Vigilance Sector, Dehradun, Uttarakhand
287. Shri Mahendra Singh, Inspector, Distt. Udhham Singh Nagar, Uttarakhand
- West Bengal**
288. Shri Pradip Kumar Dutta, Inspector, 18, Lalbazar, St, Kolkata, West Bengal
289. Shri Dipankar Chakraborty, Inspector of Police, Traffic Police, Kolkata, West Bengal
290. Shri Sunil Hazra, Inspector of Police, 6th Battalion, KAP, Kolkata, West Bengal
291. Shri Arindam Das, Inspector of Police, Cl, Sonamukhi, West Bengal
292. Shri Partha Sarathi Mukherjee, Inspector of Police, 18, Lalbazar, St, Kolkata, West Bengal
293. Shri Pabitra Kanti Hati, Supervisor (Technical) Grade-II, W.B. Police telecommunication Hqrs, Kolkata-40, West Bengal
294. Shri Darrel Eugene Williams, Subedar, PTS Kolkata, West Bengal
295. Shri Panchanan Mukherjee, Sub Inspector, Reserve Office, Hooghly, West Bengal
296. Shri Ashok Kumar Kachari, Subedar, EFR 2nd Battalion, Po Salua, West Bengal
297. Shri Baikunth Nath Ojha, Constable, Special Branch, Kolkata, West Bengal
298. Shri Monotosh Chowdhury, Assistant Sub-Inspector, PTC Barrackpore, West Bengal
299. Shri Pradeep Das, Assistant Police Sub-inspector, Intelligence Bureau, West Bengal, Kolkata, West Bengal
300. Shri Uttam Kumar Kundu, Assistant Sub Inspector, Sealda GRP, Dist 20 Dum Dum Road, Kolkata, West Bengal
301. Shri Asim Kumar Maity, Assistant Sub Inspector, Special Branch, Kolkata, West Bengal
302. Shri Tulu Ram Damai, Constable, Police Line, Burdwan, West Bengal
303. Shri Sandip Kumar Dan, Assistant Sub Inspector, Jhargram PS, Paschim Medinipur, West Bengal
304. Shri Samir Kumar Mukherjee, Constable, CID, Kolkata, West Bengal
- Andaman and Nicobar Islands**
305. Shri K R Kurup, Inspector, Sho Pahargoan, Port Blair, Andaman and Nicobar Islands
- Chandigarh**
306. Shri Sudhanshu Shekhar Srivastava, Senior Superintendent of Police, Chandigarh
- Lakshadweep**
307. Shri K.I. Ahammed, Inspector of Police, Police, Hqrs Kavaratti, Lakshadweep
- Puducherry**
308. Shri A. Nandagopal, Superintendent of Police, South Region, Puducherry
- Assam Rifles**
309. Shri Ram Balak Singh, Commandant, Hq. Dgar Shillong, Assam Rifles
310. Shri Matta Prasad Rao, Second in Command, Hq., DG Ar, Shillong, Assam Rifles
311. Shri Hom Nath Chhetri, Naib Subedar, Hq DGAR, Shillong, Assam Rifles
312. Shri Dil Bahadur Chhetri, Subedar, Chassad (amanipur) 12 Ar, C/O 99 Apo, Assam Rifles
313. Shri Jaswant Singh, Subedar, Dimapur (Nagaland), 24 Ar, C/O 99 Apo, Assam Rifles
314. Shri Gopal Dutt Sharma, Subedar, Keithelmanbi (Manipur) 28 AR, C/O 99 APO, Assam Rifles
315. Shri Bam Dev Paudel, Subedar (Clerk), Keithelmanbi, 28 AR C/99 APO, Assam Rifles
316. Shri Shambhu Prasad Maithani, Subedar, Keithelmanbi (Manipur) 28 AR, C/O 99 APO, Assam Rifles
317. Shri Lal Bahadur Gharti, Subedar Major, 34 AR, C/O 99 APO, Thoubal, Manipur, Assam Rifles
318. Shri Hom Bahadur Chhetri, Subedar, Thoubal Manipur, 34 AR, C/O 99 APO, Assam Rifles
319. Shri Keshwanand Sundriyal, Hindi Teacher, 35 AR, C/O 99 APO, Assam Rifles
320. Shri Madhukar Lal Pasi, Subedar Major (CLK), Hq DGAR (Q Branch), Shillong, Assam Rifles



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

321. Shri Maheswara Kumar K.S., Subedar (CLK), Lekhapani, Disttinsukia, Assam, Assam Rifles
- Border Security Force**
322. Shri Brijesh Kumar Mehta, Deputy Inspector General, SHQ, Behrampur, PO-Roshanbagh, Distt-Murshidabad, W.B., BSF
323. Shri Ramesh Chandra Dhyani, Deputy Inspector General, FTR Hq, Jodhpur Mandore Road, Rajasthan, BSF
324. Shri Ramesh Chandra Gaur, Deputy Inspector General, Hq Spl. DG (East) 20/1 Guru Sadan Road, Kolkata, West Bengal, BSF
325. Shri Rajendra Pandey, Deputy Inspector General, FHQ, New Delhi, BSF
326. Shri Dashrath S. Rathore, Deputy Inspector General, FTR Hq, Paloura Camp, Jammu, BSF
327. Shri Om Prakash Tripathi, Deputy Inspector General, Hq AM Frontier, Umpling P.O.-Shillong, Meghalaya, BSF
328. Shri Karan Singh Rathore, Commandant, 13 Bn. Gandhi Nagar, Ponew Cooch Behar, Distt-Cooch Behar, West Bengal, BSF
329. Shri Kuldeep Kumar Gulia, Commandant, FTR. Hq, North Bengal, Pokadamtala, Siliguri, Distt- Darjeeling, WB, BSF
330. Shri George Manjuran, Commandant, Shq, Gandhinagar, PO-CRPF Group Centre, Chiloda Road, Distt-Gandhinagar, Gujarat, BSF
331. Shri Mridul Sonowal, Commandant, 83 Bn. Mawpat, PO-Dumpling, Distt-East Khasi Hills, Meghalaya., BSF
332. Shri Yashwant Singh, Commandant, Sector Hqrs, Jaisalmer (North), Rajasthan, BSF
333. Shri Indraj Singh, Commandant, 03 Bn., Ajnala, Distt- Amritsar, Punjab, BSF
334. Shri Doukhosei Haokip, Commandant, 78 Bn. Barmer, Rajasthan, BSF
335. Shri B S Rajpurohit, Commandant, SHQ, Bhuj, Kodki Road, DisttKutch, Gujarat, BSF
336. Shri Balwinder Sing Bajwa, Commandant, Training DTE., FHQ, CGO Complex, New Delhi, BSF
337. Shri Kuman Singh Gunjyal, Commandant, 06 Bn. Fatikehera, Distt. West Tripura., BSF
338. Shri Vijay Yadav, LO GDE-I/Commandant, FTR Hq, Tripura, Posalbagan, Agartala, BSF
339. Dr. Anirban Roy, Commandant (Med), FTR Hq, Jodhpur Mandore Road, Jodhpur, Rajasthan, BSF
340. Shri Rajinder Singh Yadav, Second-in-command, SHQ Ferozpur, Distt- Ferozpur (Punjab), BSF
341. Shri Ram Swaroop Jhakar, Second-in-command, 44 Bn, Satrana, PO-N M Gharsana, Distt- Sriganganagar, Rajasthan, BSF
342. Shri Sheo Narain, Deputy Commandant, 141 Bn., Handwara, C/O 56 APO, BSF
343. Shri Ram Sahay, Deputy Commandant, 94 Bn., PO-Kalyani, Distt. Nadia (WB), BSF
344. Shri Ram Kishan Salaria, Deputy Commandant, 71 Bn. PO/Disttgurdaspur, Punjab, BSF
345. Shri Bhup Singh Bishnoi, Assistant Commandant, 44 Bn, Satrana, PONM Gharsana, Distt- Sriganganagar, Raj., BSF
346. Shri Jagdish Purohit, Assistant Commandant, 85 Bn. Bandipur, (J&K), BSF
347. Shri P.K. Kutty, Assistant Commandant, TSU, Tekanpur Gwalior, Madhya Pradesh, BSF
348. Shri Gopal Singh Adhikari, Inspector, SHQ, Udaipur, Bagafa, Posatirbazar, Distt-Tripura (South), BSF
349. Shri Jhumar Ram, Inspector, 12 Bn. Seema Nagar Campus, PO-Seema Nagar, Nadia, West Bengal, BSF
350. Shri Kalu Ram Tiwari, Inspector, 91 Bn. Painthee, Jammu, C/O 56 APO, BSF
351. Shri C. Muni Raj, Inspector, 98 Bn. PO-Dumpling, Mawpat, Distt- East Khasi Hills, Meghalaya, BSF
352. Shri Tilak Singh Parmar, Inspector, 78 Bn., Jalipa, Barmer, Rajasthan, BSF
353. Shri Girish Chander Pant, Inspector (Tech), FTR Hq, Gujarat, PO-CRPF Group Centre, Distt- Gandhinagar, BSF
354. Shri Brijendra Singh, Inspector (Min), 77 Bn. Nalkata, Pokumarghat, Distt- Dhalai, Tripura, BSF
355. Shri Prem Chandra Bhatt, Inspector (PA), SHA, Teliamura, Distttripura (West), BSF
356. Shri Ranjit Singh, Sub-Inspector, 181 Bn. Panisagar-PO, Tripura (North), BSF
357. Shri Kailash Pati Mishra, Sub-Inspector, 87 Bn. Aradhpur, Narayanpur, Distt-Malda (WB), BSF
358. Shri Jit Singh, Sub-inspector, 171 Bn. C/O 56 APO, BSF
359. Shri Babul Kumar Datta, Sub-Inspector, 32 Bn. Akhnour, Jammu C/O 56 APO, BSF
360. Shri Kamaljit Singh, Sub-Inspector/Cipher, CSWT, Indore, M.P., BSF
361. Shri Ishwar Singh Lamba, Sub-Inspector (M), DIG (Hq) FHQ, Sector-I, East Block, R.K. Puram, New Delhi., BSF



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

362. Shri Sultan Singh, Head Constable, 137 Bn., PO-Raisingnagar, Sriganaganagar (Rajasthan), BSF
363. Shri Joginder Paul, Water Carrier, 61 Bn. Khasiamangal, Teliamura, Distt- Tripura (West), Tripura, BSF
- Central Bureau of Investigation**
364. Dr. (Ms.) Neeraja Gotru, Deputy Inspector General, Mdma, Delhi, CBI
365. Shri Rakesh Aggarwal, Deputy Inspector General, AC-1, Delhi, CBI
366. Shri Anurag, Deputy Inspector General, STF, New Delhi, CBI
367. Shri Mahesh Kumar Aggarwal, Deputy Inspector General of Police, ACB, Chandigarh, CBI
368. Shri V.A. Mohan, Superintendent of Police, ACB Thiruvananthapuram, Kerala, CBI
369. Shri Ved Prakash Sharma, Additional Superintendent of Police, EO-III, Delhi, CBI
370. Shri Sudhakar Shyam Kishore, Deputy Superintendent of Police, SC-1, Delhi, CBI
371. Shri N. Raveendranathan Nair, Inspector of Police, ACB, Chennai, CBI
372. Shri Sandip Ghosh, Inspector of Police, EOW Kolkata, CBI
373. Shri Ashok Kumar Sharma, Sub Inspector of Police, AC-III, Delhi, CBI
374. Shri Raj Rattan, Sub Inspector of Police, SU Delhi, CBI
375. Shri Gobinda Chandra Nath, Assistant Sub Inspector of Police, SU Kolkata, CBI
376. Shri Srikrishan Yadav, Head Constable, AC-II, Delhi, CBI
377. Shri Phool Singh, Head Constable, Vigilance Cell, Delhi, CBI
378. Shri Samir Kumar Karmakar, Constable, Bs&Fc, Kolkata, CBI
- Central Industrial Security Force**
379. Shri Ajay Bhatnagar, Deputy Inspector General, Hq, CGO Complex, New Delhi, CISF
380. Shri Sunil Kumar Hazra, Senior Commandant, UCIL, Jaduguda, Jharkhand, CISF
381. Shri Ghanshyam Pandey, Commandant, BSL Bokaro, Jharkhand, CISF
382. Shri Bijoy Kumar Dash, Deputy Commandant, NSCBI Airport, Kolkata, West Bengal, CISF
383. Shri Bishwambhar Singh, Deputy Commandant, BARC Tarapur, Distt-thane, Maharashtra, CISF
384. Shri Mali Ram, Inspector, BRPL Bongaigoan, Distt-Dhaligaon, Assam, CISF
385. Shri Awadh Ram Banchhor, Sub-Inspector, BARC Mumbai, CISF
386. Shri Bipin Bihari Sarangi, Sub-Inspector, IGI Airport, New Delhi, CISF
387. Shri Syed Rahul Amin, Sub-Inspector, Oil Duliajan, Distt Dibrugarh, Assam, CISF
388. Shri Mam Raj, Sub-inspector, BSPS Surangani, Distt-Chamba, Himachal Pradesh, CISF
389. Shri Nandan Singh, Assistant Sub-Inspector, Dhep Dulhasti, Disttkishtwar, J&K., CISF
390. Shri Radhey Shyam, Assistant Sub-Inspector, ONGC Nazira, Disttsivasagar, Assam, CISF
391. Shri Sankaraiah Kopalla, Head Constable, NMPT, Mangalore, CISF
392. Shri Binod Bihari Jena, Head Constable, BCCL, CCWO, Dhanbad, Jharkhand, CISF
393. Shri Irfan Ahmed, Head Constable, RGI Airport, Hyderabad, CISF
394. Shri Musipatla Narayana Reddy, Head Constable, Bangalore Airport, CISF
395. Shri Awadhesh Kumar Singh, Head Constable, HEC Ranchi, Jharkhand, CISF
396. Shri Domic Lakra, Head Constable, IGI Airport, New Delhi, CISF
- Central Reserve Police Force**
397. Shri Nagarajan Penumur, Deputy Inspector General of Police, O/O Digg, Jalandhar, CRPF
398. Shri Sham Chand, Deputy Inspector General of Police, DIGP (OPS) Srinagar, J&K, CRPF
399. Shri Sarbjit Singh, Deputy Inspector General of Police, O/O DIGP, Pune Range, Vishnupuri, Talegaon, Maharashtra, CRPF
400. Dr. Partap Singh, Deputy Inspector General of Police, Bangalore Range, CRPF
401. Dr. C.B.S. Chouhan, Deputy Inspector General of Police (Med), Composite Hospital, Pune, PO-Vishnupuri, Talegaon, Maharashtra, CRPF
402. Dr. Somnath Dasu Rao Hanchetti, Deputy Inspector General (Med), Composite Hospital, Bilaspur, Kota Road, Bharni Village, Bilaspur, CRPF
403. Shri Balvinder Singh Gujral, Commandant, 192 Bn. Foy Sagar Road, Ajmer (Raj), CRPF
404. Shri Darbara Singh Bains, Commandant, 82 Bn., Ikhwan Hotel, Khayam Chok, Bishambhar Nagar, Srinagar, C/O 56 APO, CRPF
405. Shri Bidyut Sengupta, Commandant, O/O DIGP Siliguri, Shrusata Nagar, Siliguri, Darjling (WB), CRPF
406. Shri Dinesh Kumar Tripathi, Commandant, O/O DIGP, Amethi Range CRPF, Lucknow, (U.P.), CRPF
407. Smt. Seema Dhundia, Commandant, 88(m), Sector-8, Dwarka, New Delhi, CRPF



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| 408. Ms. Annie Abraham, Commandant, 75 Bn, (Presently At Indian Female Formed Police Unit, Unmil, Congo-Town, CRPF | 422. Shri Ramachandran Gopalan, Admn. Officer, O/O Igp, Eastern Sector, CRPF, Kolkata, CRPF    | 438. Shri Ram Karan Tiwari, Sub-Inspector, Group Centre, Yelahanka, Bangalore, CRPF                   |
| 409. Shri Bhupinder Singh, Commandant, 193 Bn. Lidhran Camp, Jalandhar (Punjab), CRPF                              | 423. Shri P.a. Krishnan, Admn. Officer, O/O IGP, NES Hqrs, Bishop Cotton Road, Shillong, CRPF  | 439. Shri Shafi Mohd., Sub-Inspector, RTC, Dharampur, Solan (HP), CRPF                                |
| 410. Smt. Usha Kiran Kandulna, Commandant, 135 Bn, Group Centre, Gandhi Nagar, CRPF                                | 424. Shri Shio Chandra Prasad, Admn. Officer, O/O IGP, Special Sector, Delhi., CRPF            | 440. Shri Murari Lal, Head Constable/Driver, Group Centre, Jharoda Kalan, New Delhi., CRPF            |
| 411. Shri Suresh Kumar Yadav, Second-in-command, 60 Bn. Gamaibari, Teliamura (West Tripura), CRPF                  | 425. Shri Ashok Kumar Agrawal, Office Superintendent, Group Centre, Neemuch, CRPF              | 441. Shri Rajender Singh, Head Constable, Group Centre, Pallipuram, Thiruvananthapuram, CRPF          |
| 412. Shri Dharampal Singh Rana, Second-in-command, 33 Bn., Preet Nagar, Jammu (J&K), CRPF                          | 426. Shri Virender Singh Rawat, Inspector/ Crpto, 5th Signal Bn., Chandigarh, CRPF             | 442. Shri Gulam Hussain Shah, Head Constable, 2 Bn. Sabri Nagar, Sukma, Dantewada, Chhattisgarh, CRPF |
| 413. Shri Raghuvir Singh Raghave, Second-in-Command, 85 Bn, Bijapur(C.G.), CRPF                                    | 427. Shri Daya Nand, Inspector, 26 Bn. Chas Bokaro (Jharkhand), CRPF                           | 443. Shri Chellappan Nandan, Sub-inspector, Rtc, Peringome, Kannur, Kerala, CRPF                      |
| 414. Shri Vijay Prakash Sharma, Second-in-command, 1st Signal Bn, Jharoda Kalan, New Delhi, CRPF                   | 428. Shri Nirmal Singh, Inspector, 143 Bn. Lamphelpat, Imphal, West Manipur, CRPF              | 444. Smt. Maya Bhattacharjee, Nursing Assistant, Group Centre, Chiloda Road, Gandhi Nagar, CRPF       |
| 415. Shri Chattar Singh, Deputy Commandant, Group Centre, Kadarpur, Gurgaon, CRPF                                  | 429. Shri Brij Kishore Singh, Sub-Inspector, 26 Bn. Chas Bokaro (Jharkhand), CRPF              | 445. Shri Jagat Ram, Barber, 22 Bn. Hazaribagh, Jharkhand, CRPF                                       |
| 416. Shri Shiv Kumar Sharma, Deputy Commandant, FHQ, CGO Complex, New Delhi, CRPF                                  | 430. Shri Phool Chand, Sub-Inspector, 157 Bn. Batmaloo, Srinagar, CRPF                         | 446. Shri Rama Ram Pandey, Water Carrier, 22 Bn., Hazaribagh, Jharkhand, CRPF                         |
| 417. Shri Shirpal Singh, Deputy Commandant, 76 Bn. Channi Himmat, Jammu (J&K), CRPF                                | 431. Shri Bikanu Yadav, Sub-Inspector, Group Centre, Chiloda Road, Gandhi Nagar, CRPF          |   |
| 418. Shri Madan Lal, Deputy Commandant, 163 Bn. Quazigund, Anantnag, (J&K), CRPF                                   | 432. Shri Rattan Chand, Sub-Inspector, 43 Bn. DPL, Complex, Budgam, CRPF                       | <b>Ministry of Home Affairs</b>   |
| 419. Shri Surender Kumar Sharma, Assistant Commandant, 2nd Signal Bn. , Hyderabad (AP), CRPF                       | 433. Shri Harender Singh, Sub-Inspector, 180 Bn. Tral District, Pulwama C/O 56 APO, CRPF       | 447. Shri Praveen Kumar, Deputy Director, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs                   |
| 420. Shri Deep Chand, Assistant Commandant, 176 Bn., Waripora, Budgam, Srinagar, CRPF                              | 434. Shri Dinesh Kumar Yadav, Sub-Inspector, 132 Bn, Srinagar, C/O 56 Apo, CRPF                | 448. Shri Vinayak Prabhakar Apte, Deputy Director, Mumbai, Ministry of Home Affairs                   |
| 421. Shri Shankar Tirkey, Assistant Commandant, Group Centre, Sindri, Dhanbad, Jharkhand, CRPF                     | 435. Shri Sumer Singh, Sub-Inspector, O/O Dign, Srinagar (J&K), CRPF                           | 449. Shri Rajesh Khurana, Deputy Director, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs                  |
|  | 436. Shri R. Deena Dayalan, Sub-Inspector, 19 Bn. Rsp Trainees Hostel, Rourkela, Orissa., CRPF | 450. Shri Kundan Krishnan, Deputy Director, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs                 |
|  | 437. Shri Bihari Lal, Sub-Inspector, 22 Bn. Hazaribagh, Jharkhand, CRPF                        | 451. Shri Anurag Kumar, Deputy Director, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs                    |
|  |  | 452. Ms. Kala Ramachandran, Deputy Director, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs                |
|  |  | 453. Shri Vinit Dev Wankhede, Deputy Director, ITBF, Leh, Ministry of Home Affairs                    |



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

454. Shri Amardeep Singh Rai, Deputy Director, Amritsar, Ministry of Home Affairs
455. Shri M. Balasubramanian, Additional Deputy Director(M), Chennai, Ministry of Home Affairs
456. Shri Manmohan Singh, Assistant Director (SO), Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
457. Shri Baliada Erappa Poonacha, Assistant Director, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
458. Shri Ashok Kumar Singh, Assistant Director, Ranchi, Ministry of Home Affairs
459. Shri Harpal Singh, DCIO, Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
460. Shri Trilok Nath Pandey, DCIO, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
461. Shri Suryakant Raghunath Surve, DCIO, Nagpur, Ministry of Home Affairs
462. Shri Bhagirath Tailor, DCIO, Jodhpur, Ministry of Home Affairs
463. Shri Shyam Sundar Sharma, ACIO, Gr-I/Wt, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
464. Shri Krishna Reddy, ACIO, Gr-II/G, Hqrs, New Delhi, Ministry of Home Affairs
465. Shri Sanjay Kumar Rewoo, JIO, Gr-I/G, Srinagar, Ministry of Home Affairs
466. Shri Oinam Stalin Singh, JIO, Gr-I/G, Imphal, Ministry of Home Affairs
- Indo-tibet Border Police**
467. Shri Jaspal Singh, Deputy Inspector General, FHQ, CGO Complex, New Delhi, ITBP
468. Shri Manoj Kumar Singh, Commandant, 10 Bn. Kimin (Arunachal Pradesh), ITBP
469. Shri Prem Lal, Deputy Commandant, 8th Bn. Gaucher, Chamoli (Uttarakhand), ITBP
470. Shri Dinesh Chandra Sharma, Deputy Commandant (Engr), 20th Bn. Aalo (Arunachal Pradesh), ITBP
471. Shri Achhar Singh, Assistant Commandant, 18th Bn. Jalandhar, ITBP
472. Shri Narender Kumar Manral, Assistant Commandant (SO), NW FTR, Airport, Chandigarh, ITBP
473. Shri Yashwant Singh Rawat, Inspector, 12 Bn. ITBP, Matli, Uttarkashi, Uttarakhand, ITBP
474. Shri Pratap Singh, Head Constable/Medic, 19th Bn. Bonda, Sarahan, ITBP
- National Security Guard**
475. Shri Mahesh Chandra Sharma, Group Commander, Training Centre, NSG Manesar Gurgaon, Haryana, NSG
476. Shri Balbir Singh, Assistant Commander-II (M), Hq NSG, Mehram Nagar, New Delhi, NSG
477. Shri Vijayan Ittedath, Assistant Commander-I (Min), Hq NSG, Mehram Nagar, New Delhi, NSG
478. Shri Lil Bahadur Shrestha, Assistant Commander-I, 12 Srg, NSG, Manesar, Gurgaon, Haryana, NSG
479. Shri Moti Lal Sharma, Assistant Commander-I, Hq NSG, Mehram Nagar, New Delhi, NSG
- Sashastra Seema Bal**
480. Shri Basant Ballabh Joshi, Deputy Inspector General, SHQ, Ranidanga, SSB
481. Shri Kumar Pal Singh, Commandant, 5th Bn Lakhimpur Kheri, SSB
482. Shri Rajendra Singh Rana, Assistant Director, FHQ, New Delhi, SSB
483. Shri Harish Chandra Joshi, Assistant Commandant, 16th Bn, SSB
484. Shri Narotam Dev, Inspector, 38th Bn, Tawang, Arunachal Pradesh, SSB
485. Shri Jayanta Kumar Lodh, Subedar Major (PA), FHQ, SSB Hqrs, R.K. Puram, New Delhi, SSB
486. Shri Ghan Shyam Joshi, Executive Engineer, Frontier Hqrs, Guwahati, SSB
487. Shri Sailender Singh, Sub Inspector, 31st Bn, Gossaigaon, SSB
488. Shri Shyam Singh, Inspector General, Frontier Hqr, Patna, SSB
489. Shri K.M. Cariappa, Assistant Director, FHQ Delhi, SSB
490. Shri Roop Singh, Assistant Commandant, TC Salonibari, Assam, SSB
- Special Protection Group**
491. Shri Sanjay Kuamr Misra, Assistant Inspector General, SPG Hqrs, New Delhi, SPG
492. Shri K. Thomas Job, Assistant Inspector General, SPG Hqrs, New Delhi, SPG
493. Shri M. Ramakrishna, Senior Security Officer (Tech), Hqrs, New Delhi, SPG
494. Shri P.S. Sudheer Kumar, Junior Security Officer (T), SPG Hqr, New Delhi, SPG
495. Shri Giri Raj Singh, Senior Security Assistant (T), SPG Hqrs, New Delhi, SPG
496. Shri Swapan Kumar Dey, Senior Security Assistant (T), Hqrs, New Delhi, SPG
- North Eastern Police Academy**
497. Shri Gopal Pradhan, Head Constable, Umsaw, Umiam, NEPA Bureau of Police Research And Development
498. Smt. Neelam Gera, Steno Gr.II (PA), Hq, New Delhi, BPR&D
499. Shri Ganesan Murthy, Accountant, Hq, New Delhi, BPR&D



## List of Awardees of Medals on the Occasion of Republic Day 2010

### Directorate of Coordination Police Wireless

500. Shri Harmohan Singh Grover, Cipher Assistant, Block-9, CGO Complex, Lodhi Road, New Delhi, DCPW

### National Crime Record Bureau

501. Shri Jacob Paul, Deputy Superintendent (FP), East Block-7, R.K. Puram, New Delhi, NCRB

### S.V.P. National Police Academy

502. Shri Ashok Kumar Ray, Reserve Inspector, Hyderabad, SVP N.P.A.  
503. Shri Satyaveer Singh, Sub-Inspector (Riding), Hyderabad, SVP N.P.A.  
504. Shri P. Nagabhushanam, Head Constable, Hyderabad, SVP N.P.A.

### National Investigation Agency

505. Shri Yatendra Kumar Gautam, Deputy Inspector General, O/O Dg, NIA, Centaur Hotel, IGI Airport, New Delhi, National Investigation Agency

### Ministry of Parliamentary Affairs

506. Dr. Nirmal Kumar Azad, Director, M/O Parliamentary Affairs, 87, Parliament Bhawan,

New Delhi, Ministry of Parliamentary Affairs

### Ministry of Urban Development

507. Dr. Rajesh Kumar, Private Secretary, Minister of State, Urban Development, New Delhi, Ministry of Urban Development

### Ministry of Railways

508. Dr. Satyendra Narayan Pandey, Director, RPF, Rail Bhawan, New Delhi, M/O Railways  
509. Shri Sanjay Sankrityayan, Deputy Chief Security Commissioner, Jaipur, M/O Railways  
510. Shri Sarat Chandra Parhi, Senior Divisional Security Commissioner, Central Railway, CST, Mumbai, M/O Railways  
511. Shri Atul Kumar Srivastava, Sr. Divl. Security Commissioner, Vadodara, Gujarat, M/O Railways  
512. Shri Ranveer Singh Chauhan, Dy. Chief Security Commissioner, Allahabad, M/O Railways  
513. Shri Kailash Singh Chauhan, Inspector/RPF, Pratapnagar, Vadodara Division, M/O Railways

514. Shri W.S. Vijayarangam, Inspector/CIB, ICF/Chennai, M/O Railways

515. Shri Kilar Singh Dagar, Inspector, 9th Battalion, RPSF, Jagadhri Workshop, Haryana, M/O Railways

516. Shri Dhanurjay Tarai, Sub Inspector, 7 Bn/RPSF, Moula Ali, M/O Railways

517. Shri Shaik Masthan Vali, Assistant Sub-inspector/Special Intelligence Branch, SCR, Secunderabad, M/O Railways

518. Shri Ram Sevak Dhyani, Assistant Sub Inspector, Sr. S.C./Office Allahabad, M/O Railways

519. Shri Bechai Ram Yadav, Assistant Sub-inspector, RPF, NCR, Hqr., Allahabad, M/O Railways

520. Shri Chaman Prasad Sherstha, Head Constable, DSC Reserve Company/R Distt. Raipur (Chhattisgarh), M/O Railways

521. Shri Zahur Haidar Zaidi, DIG/PS To MOS for Railways, Rail Bhawan, Raisina Road, New Delhi, M/O Railways